This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

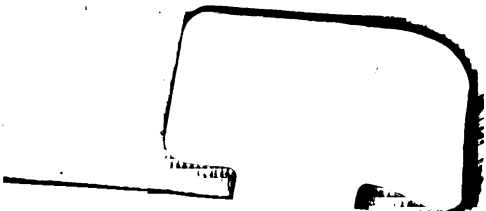
F
74
.S1H93
1895

University of Virginia Library
F;74;.S1;H93;1895
ALD Visitor's guide to Salem. 35th
AX 000 472 035

Digitized by Google

LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA

FROM THE BOOKS
OF
MRS. FREDERICK RUSTIN



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

City Hall.
Boston & Maine Station.

Digitized by Google

VISITOR'S GUIDE

TO

SALEM.

254

THIRTY-FIFTH THOUSAND.

Published by the
ESSEX INSTITUTE,
SALEM, MASS.
1895.

Digitized by Google

BINDING
APR 19 '50

F
74
.S1H92
1895
484900

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

I.	INTRODUCTORY,	1
II.	POINTS OF HISTORICAL INTEREST,	10
III.	PUBLIC BUILDINGS,	36
IV.	CITY BUILDINGS,	63
V.	LIBRARIES, SCIENTIFIC INSTITUTIONS, ETC.,	71
VI.	CHARITIES,	112
VII.	BUSINESS,	118
VIII.	PUBLIC GROUNDS,	124
IX.	NATURAL OBJECTS OF INTEREST,	131
X.	DRIVES AND WALKS,	137
XI.	HAWTHORNE IN SALEM,	162
XII.	SOUVENIR SHOPPING,	182
XIII.	LISTS OF PORTRAITS.	190
XIV.	BIBLIOGRAPHY,	199
	INDEX,	201

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

For the right to use all but two of the photographs from which the illustrations in this guide were made, the Institute is indebted to the courtesy of Mr. Frank Cousins. The half-tone prints and the sketches are from the Boston Engraving Co., 227 Tremont St., Boston.

City Seal from sketch by Ross Turner, cover.

City Hall, Boston and Maine R. R. Station. Frontispiece.

Ward house, showing overhanging second story, } 12
Narbonne house, showing lean-to roof, }

Miles Ward house, showing gambrel roof and porch, } . . . 19
Cabot house, showing gambrel roof about 1748, }

Gallows Hill, } 27
Shattuck House, }

North Church, South Church, } 40
Wesley Church, St. Peter's Church, }

Custom House, } 50
Post Office, }

Court Houses, } 54
Law Library, }

Public Library, exterior, } 71
Public Library, main hall, }

Essex Institute, exterior, } 73
Essex Institute, historical room, }

Digitized by Google

Peabody Academy of Science, rear, Peabody Academy of Science, East Hall, ... 87
Peabody Academy of Science, Natural History Collections, . 93
"Old Burying Point," Charter St., Ancient headstone, Charter St., ... 124
The Willows, View from the Willows, ... 127
Baker's Island, Point of rocks, Baker's Island, The Cliffs, ... 131
Nichols house, type of Colonial Architecture, Nichols house, paved yard, ... 134
Dutch doorway modernized, Newell posts, Landing of Macintire staircase, ... 148
North Bridge (Leslie's Retreat), Birthplace of Timothy Pickering, ... 157
Roger Williams' or "Witch House," front and rear, . . . 158
Hawthorne, The Birthplace, The Old Town Pump, The House of the Seven Gables, "Grimshawe" House, . . 162
Door-heads, The Pineapple, Colonial, Macintire, ... 177
Doorways, Colonial, Modernized Colonial, Pre-revolutionary, Macintire, ... 181

Digitized by Google

PREFATORY NOTE.

The call for another edition of the Visitor's Guide to Salem shows that it meets with favor from the travelling public and fills a place before unoccupied,—that of a brief local guide. The first edition was issued in 1880, taking the place of the Museum Guide issued by the Peabody Academy of Science in 1879 and the descriptive pamphlets which had for several years before been published and distributed by the Essex Institute. This new edition has been thoroughly revised and largely re-written and correction made of such errors as have been noted. The visitors to Salem, to whom this guide most directly appeals, are drawn here by its historical associations and by its various institutions which have something to attract the sight-seer and the summer tourist. Very little space, therefore, has been devoted to the business interests of Salem the compilers preferring to leave that field to others. Neither has it been attempted to make this an advertising guide, except to the extent of calling attention to certain specialties which tourists might desire to procure as souvenirs. The Essex Institute would be glad to receive suggestions which would be useful in future editions and would also be pleased to be notified of any errors which may need correction.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

Introductory.

"An ancient town,—full many a street
Whence busy life hath fled,—
Where, without hurry, noiseless feet
The grass-grown pavements tread."

THUS Wordsworth has pictured Bruges. Not so Salem, though many wanderers come here expecting to find us such. One's palfrey cannot yet "go to grass in Cheapside" here. Never was more tonnage afloat in Salem harbor than to-day, although it comes not from the fabled realms of "Far Cathay," but from our less romantic and more congenial neighbors of the Eastern Provinces. Never was the population of Salem so numerous as to-day,—a wholesome growth with which valuation and the number of homesteads keep steady pace. Since we had a census in 1765, there has been but one period in our history in which the population of Salem did not show a healthy growth, and that, be it said to our honor, was the period of the Civil War. Salem is now a city of 32,000 people. New York had no more at the close of the last century.

It is sixteen miles north-east of Boston on the Eastern Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad. Its place is unique among the cities of America. It was settled in 1626,—four years before Boston. For two centuries it was second only to Boston in importance amongst New England towns. It was the second city chartered in this state. Twice it has been the seat of government,—first under Endicott in

Digitized by Google

1628-9, and then under Gage in 1774. It has been a shire-town always, and, since there were railroads, a railroad centre for Essex County. And this fact, together with its splendid library and educational facilities, has made it the choice of the state, since 1854, for the location of a Normal School.

The feature of the Salem of to-day which arrests the stranger's attention is her three libraries and her two museums. The Athenæum (of which, as of the rest, extended mention will be found at the proper place), a club library of 20,000 volumes,—the Salem Public Library, not yet a decade old, but counting 32,000 volumes and commended as a model of its kind at Chicago in 1893,—the Institute library of 70,000 volumes, with 250,000 pamphlets, besides countless duplicates for exchange,—and the unrivalled collections of objects illustrating natural, civil, and local history, and ethnology, stored in the Peabody Academy of Science,—a county society once the East India Marine Museum,—and in the Essex Institute, a county society formed of the Essex Historical and Natural History Societies,—these priceless treasures place Salem in a position of vantage in this regard where she need fear no rival.

Two governors of Massachusetts have been identified with Salem. They happened to be the first and the last of the charter governors, and no other governor has ever lived here. Endicott came here as governor in September, 1628. He filled the chair sixteen years in all, —a south of England man of ancient lineage. A William Endecotte, (born 1558: died 1582) was a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, in 1578, and the estate of Yendecott, near the river Exe, was held (1377-1399) by one Richard de Yendecott.

Bradstreet, the nestor governor of Massachusetts, came here with Winthrop in June, 1630. He outlived the whole Winthrop party, and died here and was buried here in March, 1697, Æ. 94 (tomb in Charter street cemetery). He filled all the leading offices: was twice governor: first from 1679 to 1686, when the charter was annulled, and again

Digitized by Google

from 1689 to 1692, when he headed a revolutionary movement, snatched the sword of State from Andros whom he imprisoned, and three years later delivered it to Sir William Phipps, Governor under the new Charter from William III, becoming, at the patriarchal age of 89, his First Assistant.

The record of Salem as a great commercial centre,—as the pioneer in the India trade,—her splendid record in the old Indian and French and Revolutionary wars, and as the capital of the State just before the outbreak of the last,—her unique attitude in the War of 1812, and her creditable part in the War of the Rebellion, must be sought for elsewhere if there are those who do not know them well. This is but a handbook for the stranger, and if it serve him as a pocket-compass it fulfils its mission. One hardly needs a guide to get about Salem, for the city is a compact one and the seeker for objects of historic and archaic interest can hardly go astray. Strike the spade in anywhere and you will not fail to turn up something worthy of study. But the stranger needs a little help in recalling her renown and in connecting events of the past with localities now modernized and transformed by centuries of bustling life.

Take, first, her part in history: her settlement dating back with the very earliest; her association with Roger Williams, with Hugh Peters, with John Endicott; her conspicuous and unhappy connection with the miserable witchcraft frenzy; her romantic commercial epoch, including the War of 1812 with its privateering successes; and finally her well earned eminence as a scientific and educational centre. We show you the spot where British aggression was arrested two months before Lexington and Concord; the spot where, a whole year before Bunker Hill, Massachusetts, as Webster declared, in his oration over Adams and Jefferson, "terminated forever the actual exercise of the political power of England in or over her territory."

We think of the Pilgrims as among the very earliest of pioneers, but Roger Conant and his followers settled at Cape Ann only three years

Digitized by Google

and in Salem only six years after the landing of the Mayflower at Plymouth, armed with a charter which licensed the settling of the North Shore of Massachusetts Bay. This document, like many another precious thing, is to be seen at the Essex Institute. The difference in time between its date, January first, 1623, and the arrival of Roger Conant at Naumkeag in 1626, is accounted for by the fact that the little band first tried a settlement at Cape Ann. This they found a poor place for husbandry and a bleak winter's residence, and they soon moved on to Naumkeag. This old Indian name, with its suggestion of tomahawk and scalping knife, gave place to a peaceful Hebrew name soon after, but the Naumkeag Sachem holds the sceptre still, and you find him dominating the region to-day, bestriding his shaggy pony on the bill boards,—giving his name to cotton mills and street cars and laundries and clothing stores and generally ruling the roost as a full blooded chieftain and ancient landed proprietor should. Naumkeag became Salem in June, 1629.

After the manner of foreign owners who felt nothing more than a business interest in the settlement, the Plymouth Company in England granted a new charter, suspending that of Conant, to Governor Endicott; a duplicate copy of this charter is preserved in the Salem Athenæum. Endicott and his followers, with the men already here, established the town in 1628. The town being established, the next thing needful was naturally the meeting house, therefore the first Congregational Church formed on the soil of America was organized here in July and August, 1629. The Rev. Francis Higginson and the Rev. Samuel Skelton first ministered to these three hundred colonists. In 1630 came John Winthrop, to supersede Endicott in turn as Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His stay was brief for he soon moved on to found Charlestown and Boston. As years went on and attachment for the soil became stronger, a dread least some new charter, dictated by some hostile interests, might dispossess them, prompted the worthies of this community to take a deed from the

Digitized by Google

natives, original lords of the soil, to reinforce their rights. It can be found at the City Hall. This was in 1686, when the settlement was sixty years old. Real estate was cheap in those days. The price paid was but twenty pounds.

The Witchcraft Delusion, which caused many to flee from Salem for their lives two centuries ago now brings thousands of visitors to Salem every year. Yet there are few people so unenlightened now-a-days as not to know that belief in witchcraft was world wide at that period; that it was the time and not the place which caused the reign of terror. Salem ought not to be held responsible by intelligent persons for the breaking of this cloud over her head, albeit she takes credit to herself that the general jail delivery, which took place within her borders the following year, was the forerunner of the breaking up of the miserable delusion throughout the civilized world. The judges acted under English law and were appointed by the Provincial Governor, and the majority of them who conducted the trials were not Salem men. The surprise is that they could sit and listen to such wretched stuff as they have placed on record to serve for evidence, without an overmastering sense of loathing and distrust. The delusion was however a fact, and relics of it may be found at the Court House where is preserved testimony from the trials, with the celebrated "Witch pins" produced in Court with which the prisoners were accused of torturing their victims. One death warrant has been preserved, and it is the original document. For seven months of the year 1692 did the proceedings rage and during that time nineteen supposed witches were hanged, fourteen of them being women, while Giles Corey who would not plead was pressed to death for his contumacy.

The atmosphere is clear enough now, and walking through the quiet streets of Salem to-day it is impossible to realize that the pathos and tragedy of two hundred years ago were in lives and not in story. Yet no tragedy of fiction appeals to the heart as do the simple records of those tortured souls.

Digitized by Google

The dwellings which most of the early Salemites built for their families, were plain and prim. The huge chimney stack, the overhanging second story, and close proximity of these old houses to each other and to the street was the natural imitation of the thickly settled English towns from which they came. The Narbonne House (71 Essex street) is an interesting specimen of the houses built before the witchcraft episode, for though plain, it has a distinctive flavor of the antique in its lines. The oldest house standing, so far as known, is the Roger Williams House built before 1635, at the corner of Essex and North streets. Roger Williams was one of the early ministers of the First Church, but the minister and magistrates not being harmonious, Williams it will be remembered fled to what was then the wilderness, —next the Providence Plantations, and now the vigorous little state of Rhode Island. If the stranger inquires for the "Witch House" he will be directed to this same dark scowling building which is set back far enough from the sidewalk for a drug store to stand in front of part of it. Unfortunately for those who love the mysterious, no witch ever played pranks under the roof and the only ground for the house being so named, is the tradition that some of the preliminary examinations took place there, it being at that time the residence of Justice Jonathan Corwin. Truth also compels the statement that the house has been altered since those historic days and this may not be the original roof at all. But if one would gaze upon a spot as genuinely connected with the witchcraft trials and not have his honest awe misplaced, let him look across the street to No. 315 Essex street, which, as the home of the dyer Shattuck, figured in the trial of Bridget Bishop.

The First Church as an organization and the first church as a structure both survive. It is the history of the edifice that we will follow first. The original site is owned and occupied by the society to-day, one of the most valuable corners in Salem, the southeast corner of Essex and Washington streets. For thirty-six years it served its pur-

Digitized by Google

pose, but when in 1670 a second church was built on the same land it was voted that the old one "be reserved for the Town's use to build a skoole and watch-house." The records prove that the town made use of the building for nearly a hundred years but in 1760 the town having by this time found better quarters for itself, the venerable building was moved to the premises of one Thorndike Proctor, a local magnate, and was set up on land in the rear of what is now Boston street. Here it was used as a tavern or refreshment house. For another hundred years it lay dozing. But the interest for old time relics had begun, and the sleepy old meeting house was, through the liberality of the late Francis Peabody, conveyed to the Essex Institute where it can now be seen. There is much new material about it by way of covering for the old beams, but the beams are the identical ones hewn out by those brave settlers in 1634.

No city or town is quite complete without its house where Washington has passed the night. It was with Joshua Ward, Esq., at 148 Washington street, that the illustrious guest passed the night of Oct. 29, 1789.

The birthplace of Nathaniel Hawthorne is a shrine to which pilgrims continually come to worship, and the devotee to genius must turn his steps to 27 Union street to view this plain frame house which was so unconscious of its coming importance, when on July 4, 1804, his birth took place. This is no place to give a sketch of his life; and, indeed, the individual, zealous enough to seek the house where Hawthorne first saw the light, needs but little information of the man and his works. The Salem Custom House is the same decorous place of business now as it was when Hawthorne made entries and romances there, but its principal interest comes of its association with the "Scarlet Letter." "The House of the Seven Gables" it is useless to search for, except within the covers of the fascinating book so named, for the author distinctly denied having any special house in mind, though several have been selected for the purpose by admiring

Digitized by Google

readers. Among these the Ingersoll house, 54 Turner street, holds the only real claim to connection with the life of the author of the romance. "The Grimshawe House" has an original at 53 Charter street, being the house where the novelist wooed and won his bride. Several houses were, at one time or another, the home of Hawthorne and detailed descriptions of them and of the sites made memorable in his writings will be found in a chapter of this Guide devoted to the purpose. There were many cultivated and distinguished people living in Salem with Hawthorne, but they did not know him well, because his peculiar temperament, shy, morbid even at times, caused him to shun society; his few chosen companions in his native city he may have consorted with either as quaint studies of human nature, or because they were congenial friends.

Three distinct periods of house-building may be remarked as one walks Salem streets: the very old houses to which we have alluded; the imposing mansions about the Common, near the Essex Institute, and on Chestnut street, which were built soon after this century was well on its way; and entirely modern houses that we find in different parts of the city. These recent arrivals seem to have nothing in common with the old traditions of the place, and know of "Witch" or "Gallows Hill" only from hearsay, as does the visitor of to-day. From the Turnpike, after leaving Essex street and the street cars, can be seen on the right, this shambling hill, resting among the pastures. There the poor martyrs of 1692 were hanged.

Derby street, with its evidences of past grandeur, leads to Derby wharf, and beyond to Phillips, formerly English's or India or Crowninshield's wharf. In decades past, these wharves were lined with ships which Salem merchants had sent to every part of the world. There were Eastern ports where the names of New York and Philadelphia were hardly known, but where Salem, of such small stature among her sisters, was supposed to be the greatest city of America. In 1825 there were one hundred and ninety-eight vessels owned in Salem, and

Digitized by Google

it was her ships which were the first from this country to display the American flag and open trade with St. Petersburg, Zanzibar, Sumatra, Calcutta, Bombay, Batavia, Arabia, Madagascar and Australia. No one makes a living here now by spice brought from the Orient, and the merchant no longer waits in his counting room for ships to come in, but goes to Boston every day and waits for them there. Yet there come to Salem every year, and often in the hulls of once famous foreign-trading ships, now transformed into coal barges, more tons of freight than the great fleet of smaller vessels brought here in the past.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Points of Historic Interest.

THERE are many places in Salem which the visitor will wish to see because associated with the history of the city or the lives of distinguished men who were born or lived here. The dwellings of the early colonists have mostly gone to dust but, of later periods, there are many interesting relics remaining.

OLDEST STREETS.—House-lots were laid out shortly after the arrival of Endicott in 1628. Washington street was laid out four rods wide, connecting the ways that ran along the borders of the North and South rivers, and is the oldest street in Salem. Probably Essex street originally ran along the rear ends of lots fronting on each river, and was the natural outgrowth of a town-way that came gradually into use. Among others of the very early streets may be mentioned Daniels, Elm and Central streets, which led to "town landings" on the South river.

NOTED HISTORIC SITES.—On the ground now covered by the Asiatic Building, Washington street, and facing the South river stood the dwelling house of the Rev. Francis Higginson, "Teacher" of the First Church 1629-30. John Higginson, his son and successor, died in 1708, after preaching forty-eight years here and twenty more years elsewhere,—the Nestor Preacher of the colony,—and was buried in Governor Bradstreet's tomb in the Charter street cemetery. The house of the Rev. Samuel Skelton, the first pastor of the First Church (1630), was on land near the site of the police station, 15 Front street. On what is now the southwest corner of Essex and Washington streets,

Digitized by Google

the site of Price Block, was the estate of the Rev. Hugh Peters, pastor of the First Church, 1636-41. Gov. Endicott's "Broadfield" was south and west of where Creek street now is. The location of the house of Governor Endicott has never been satisfactorily settled. It was "east of Washington street" and "south of the North River," possibly near where Federal street enters Washington from the east. A tradition exists to the effect that the house was moved about 1679 to a spot where is now the corner of Washington street and Church street, once Eppes Lane. An old house on that spot was claimed a few years since as the Governor Endicott house. Small tack nails in a timber were thought to form the initials "I. E.," but on this point there has been much discussion. The building referred to has been moved back on Church street. Our best local antiquaries feel entirely satisfied that this house cannot have been Governor Endicott's but was the house of Daniel Eppes, town school master from 1677, who, in March, 1702 deeded the lane to the inhabitants of Salem outright,—one of the very few public ways in this part of the world the fee of which is in the town. Roger Conant's house is generally believed to have been on the site of the present Maynes Block, 202 Essex street, opposite the market and John Woodbury, the "ffather Woodbury," of the "Old Planters" lived above about where Browne Block now stands. The fort, built by the early settlers, as a defence against Indian attacks, was at a point now the western corner of Sewall and Lynde streets, it being the highest ground in that portion of the city.

John Winthrop landed in 1630, it is supposed, near the dike rock made interesting to science by Professor Hitchcock and figured in his report on the Geology of Massachusetts in 1841. It is at the foot of Bridge street, on the western side of the Salem end of Essex Bridge. The famous "Mayflower," in which the Pilgrims came to Plymouth in 1620, made voyages later to Salem and many of the settlers undoubtedly landed from her at about this point.

Digitized by Google

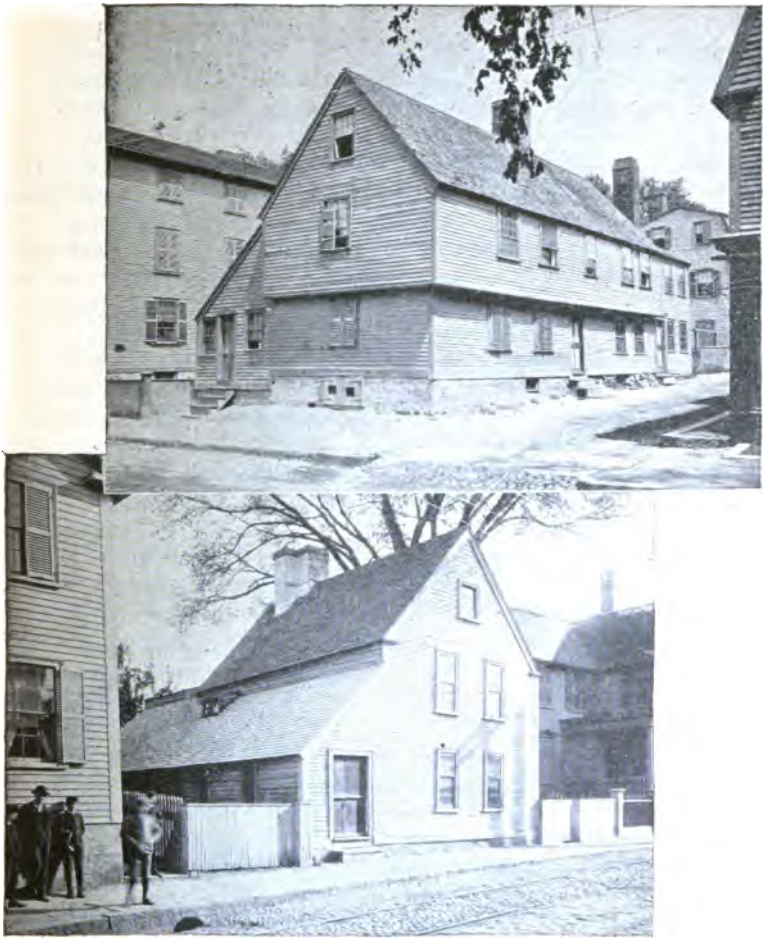
On the site of the house of the late Francis Peabody, next west of Plummer Hall, 136 Essex street, now the Armory of the Salem Cadets, stood the home of Emanuel Downing. He married a sister of Gov. Winthrop and his son George, graduated second in the first class at Harvard, gave his name to Downing street, London, and to an English College. Capt. Joseph Gardner,—the famous Indian fighter,—"the Fighting Joe" of the Narragansett wars,—married Downing's daughter, and became its life-tenant, and from this threshold he set forth, in 1675, for the "Great Swamp Fight" which proved to be his last. His widow married Gov. Simon Bradstreet who lived and died here. Here, says Timothy Pickering, the 59th regiment of the line was halted on its way up from Salem Neck to disperse, with bayonet and ball, if need be, the Town Meeting of August 24, 1774, convened at our Town House.

At the spot occupied by the new block of the Naumkeag Clothing Company, formerly number 205 Essex street, lived and died the wonderful Doctor Edward Augustus Holyoke. His career covered the exciting period of the century from 1728 to 1828, and the Essex Institute has his professional journals recording, like a true disciple of Hippocrates, a medical practice of eighty years duration. He was the first president of the Essex Historical Society,—the friend and correspondent of leading men of science and letters,—active in every public enterprise, especially in the Salem and Boston Turnpike,—presided at a dinner of the Massachusetts Medical Society given in his honor on his hundredth birthday, and lived for seven months thereafter. His portrait is at the Essex Institute.

Over the main doorway of the building numbered six on Central street, may be seen a large wooden eagle that decorated the same entrance when the building was used as the Custom House. This was in 1805.

Old houses are to be found in various parts of the city. The house with a projecting second story near the foot of St. Peter street was built by John Ward, in 1684 or thereabouts, on land which formerly

Digitized by Google



Ward House showing overhanging second story.
Narbonne House showing lean-to roof.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

belonged to Christopher Waller. This has incorrectly been called the Waller house, but Waller's house was near this and disappeared long ago. There is another house of similar style on the eastern side of Washington street, north of Federal. The Narbonne house, 71 Essex street, was built prior to 1680 and is one of the best examples in the city of houses of that period. The little corner shop is a very common feature.

The private residence, 138 Federal street, was built in 1782 and from that date until 1795 was a famous Assembly Hall. Here Lafayette was entertained in 1784, and Washington in 1789, and oratorios, concerts, balls and dances were of frequent occurrence. It then became a private dwelling house and Judge Putnam is among those who have lived there.

A walk or drive through the older streets of the city will prove of much interest to the stranger. In few cities are the old and new buildings so intermingled. Notable among these streets are Essex, Derby, High, Federal and many of the shorter streets in the lower part of the city.

Many of the stately houses built during the first quarter of this century may be seen on Chestnut street, on Essex near Plummer Hall and around Washington square. Such houses as these were occupied by Salem merchants towards the close of her great commercial period.

South Salem is the newest part of the city. In this section, Lafayette street contains residences of the more modern character, built most of them, within thirty years. One notable exception is the beautiful residence of the late E. Hersey Derby, at the corner of Ocean avenue. It was built prior to 1800, and is a fine specimen of the suburban residence of a gentleman of wealth of that period.

The old building on Boston street, No. 49, with an arched window in its front gable, and now used as a currying shop, was once the meeting house of the Orthodox Congregational Society at Topsfield. It was built in 1769 on the site of the present church edifice at Topsfield.

Digitized by Google

In 1816, the spire, being decayed, was taken down. The building was sold and removed to Salem in 1842-3.

THE ANDREW HOUSE, 13 Washington square, erected by John Andrew in 1818, and a favorite visiting place of Gov. John A. Andrew in his youth, was spoken of at the time of its completion as the largest and most costly private residence in New England. It is a fine specimen of the architecture of the early portion of this century. Gov. Andrew never abandoned the hope of living there.

THE BOARDMAN HOUSE, at the corner of Washington square and Boardman street, which, with slight, modern additions, still preserves its original appearance, attracted the attention of Washington when visiting Salem in 1789 by the beauty of its architectural proportions. It was then new, and had been offered for the use of Washington.

THE PICKMAN HOUSE, at the rear of the low shops west of East India Marine Hall, was built by Col. Benjamin Pickman in 1748. It was beautifully furnished and decorated. The Provincial Governor Pownall was entertained here Oct. 22, 1757; Count Castiglioni, June 23, 1784, and Alexander Hamilton, June 20, 1800.

ROGER WILLIAMS HOUSE.—This house is on the northwest corner of Essex and North streets, and is numbered 310 Essex street. It was owned in 1635-6, by Roger Williams, who was "Teacher" of the First Church for a few months in 1631, again in 1633, and Minister in 1634-5. Thus the people of Salem persistently sought Mr. Williams as teacher and pastor, but the General Court at Boston unseated the Salem deputies for the acts of their constituents in retaining him, and finally the magistrates sent a vessel to Salem to remove Mr. Williams to England, but he eluded them by fleeing through wintry snows into the wilderness, to become the founder of the State of Rhode Island. Mr. Williams was the close friend and confidential adviser of Gov. Endicott, and those who were alarmed at the Governor's impetuosity in cutting the cross from the King's colors attributed the act to the influence of Williams. In taking his departure from the old house to

Digitized by Google

make his way to freedom, Williams had no guide save a pocket compass which his descendants still exhibit, and no reliance but the friendly disposition of the Indians.

The house here referred to is familiarly called the "Old Witch House," from the fact that a tradition exists that preliminary examinations in the witchcraft cases were held in one of its rooms. The house was occupied at that time by Jonathan Corwin, one of the judges in the witchcraft trials. This is the oldest house in Salem or the vicinity. Visitors are admitted on application at the building. A drawing of the house as it was in its early days may be seen at the Essex Institute.

BIRTHPLACE OF TIMOTHY PICKERING.—This house, 18 Broad street, just above Cambridge, was built in 1649-51 by John Pickering, who in 1639 had enlarged the First church. Timothy Pickering was the illustrious member of the family, and among the distinguished men of Revolutionary times. He was a Colonel and Adjutant General. He was prominent among the doughty men who held the North Bridge. He fought at the battles of Germantown and Brandywine; while as statesman he held the offices of Representative and Senator, and in Washington's cabinet, at different times, of Postmaster-General, Secretary of War, and Secretary of State. Both his father and his son were persons of distinction. The homestead is now occupied by a John Pickering, directly descended from the ancestor who built it, and at no time since its construction has it passed out of the possession of the family. Colonel Pickering's death took place Jan. 29, 1829, in the house numbered 29 Warren street, where he was then residing. This house was the home of Judge Brigham, formerly Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, who lately died there.

NATHANIEL BOWDITCH was born March 26, 1773, in a house which formerly stood on Brown street but is now on Kimball court in the rear of number 2 Brown street, its former site. Rev. Samuel Johnson, a noted liberal preacher, the eminent author of "Oriental Religions,"

Digitized by Google

was also born in this house. Dr. Bowditch lived during the last years of his residence in Salem in the house now numbered 312 Essex street. The desk at which he translated La Place is at the Essex Institute.

BENJAMIN THOMPSON, afterwards Count Rumford, was born in Woburn in 1753. He moved to Salem and was employed in the shop of John Appleton in 1766, which was in a building afterwards the dwelling of the Choate family, number 314 Essex street. There is a bill from this shop receipted with his signature preserved at the Essex Institute. After serving in the British army during the latter part of the Revolutionary War, he went to Bavaria and in time became commander-in-chief of the Bavarian army and was made Count Rumford. He was eminent in science and as an author. A statue to his memory ornaments one of the avenues in the city of Munich. Rumford ovens, invented by him, are to be found in many of the larger of the old Salem houses where even now they are sometimes used.

WILLIAM HICKLING PRESCOTT, D.C.L., the historian, author of "Conquest of Mexico," "Ferdinand and Isabella," and "Philip Second," was born in a house standing on the site now occupied by Plummer Hall, pictures of which may be seen at the Essex Institute. This house was built by NATHAN READ who studied medicine with Dr. Holyoke and kept a shop in Salem, and who in 1789 successfully tested a paddle-wheel steamboat in the waters of the Danvers and North rivers, starting from his iron mill at Danversport. On board were John Hancock, then governor, Nathan Dane and Rev. Dr. Prince and Dr. Holyoke of Salem. Nathan Read also built the fine country house known as the Porter Farm at Danversport, and manufactured the first cut nails by machinery of his own invention.

BENJAMIN PIERCE was born in the house in the "Tontine Block," numbered 35 Warren street. Professor of mathematics in Harvard College, he was among the most eminent men in his special work not only in this country but in the world. He made, while at the head of the U.S. Coast Survey, a change in the standard time of the continent,

Digitized by Google

by establishing the meridians which now regulate and control it, and thus, a single scientist, without power or authority, except the faith which the country had in his knowledge, reset every timepiece in America.

JOHN PICKERING, LL.D., the Greek lexicographer, born in Salem in 1777, lived in the house number 18 Chestnut street, having previously built a larger house on the opposite side of the same street. He died in Boston in 1846. He was a son of Col. Timothy Pickering.

JOSEPH E. WORCESTER, compiler of the Worcester dictionary, kept a school in a building on the hill west of the Federal street Baptist church. He was one of the instructors of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

MISS CAROLINE PLUMMER, the founder by will of the Plummer Farm School and the donor likewise of the fund from which Plummer Hall was built, lived in a fine gambrel-roofed house on the site of the Public Library. Miss Plummer's grave is in the Broad street cemetery.

BENJAMIN LYNDE, Chief Justice of the Province of Massachusetts Bay 1729-1745, and his son bearing the same name and holding the same office, and Judge Andrew Oliver, son of Lieutenant Governor Oliver, in turn occupied the house which stood on the present site of Lynde Block on Essex street, at the corner of Liberty. Here the Provincial Governor Belcher was the guest of Benjamin Lynde, Jr., February 28, 1739.

JUDGE JOSEPH STORY resided in the brick house built by him in 1811, number 26 Winter street. Here William Wetmore Story, the noted author and sculptor, was born February 12, 1819. The cradle of Joseph and William W. Story is now at the Essex Institute. General Lafayette was entertained here in 1824. Judge Story seems to have had an office when he first came to Salem from Marblehead, on the second floor of a wooden building on the lot now occupied by the brick Shepard block of residences, corner of North and Essex streets. He also had an office on Washington street near Lynde. Finally he

Digitized by Google

built a wooden office on the westerly side of his Winter street residence, on land now owned by Mr. Odell, and when the Story estate passed into other hands, this office was removed to Norman street, where it now stands incorporated into the buildings of the Cox estate.

In the house numbered 17 Winter street, corner of Pickman, Gov. Lincoln was entertained by Rev. Dr. Brazier, and Gov. Andrew by Hon. R. S. Rantoul.

RUFUS CHOATE, the eminent orator and advocate, while living in Salem, occupied the house numbered 14 Lynde street.

BENJAMIN GOODHUE, U. S. Senator from 1796 to 1800, occupied the house number 403 Essex street. He was born Sept. 20, 1748.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE, U. S. Senator from 1826 to 1835, was born in the ancient house on Daniels street, number 27-9, below Derby street. In after life he built and lived in the large brick mansion, 94 Washington square, which, however, has since then been much altered and modernized. In this house Daniel Webster, Henry Clay and other distinguished persons have been entertained.

WILLIAM GRAY was born in Lynn in 1760. He came to Salem at an early age and became one of the greatest merchants and ship owners in the country. His counting room was primitive in the extreme and is interesting in comparison with the offices of the merchants of the present day. It was in the large warehouse number 311 Derby street, now occupied by Messrs. J. P. Langmaid & Sons. William Gray was Lt. Governor of Massachusetts in 1810-11. He died in Boston in 1825. At the close of the Revolution, when several "absentee" estates were in the market, William Gray bought at public vendue the property on Essex street where the Bowker Block now stands, confiscated on account of the course taken by William Brown. It was a large and stately mansion standing eighteen feet back from the street. Here Mr. Gray lived until, in 1800, he bought the Sun Tavern nearly opposite the head of Market, now Central street, where he erected the magnificent mansion house which has been our central hostelry since

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Miles Ward House (*showing gambrel roof and porch.*)
Cabot House (*showing gambrel roof about 1748*).

Digitized by Google

Mr. Gray left Salem in 1809. His former residence became in turn in 1800 the Sun Tavern and the old sign which is now preserved by the Danvers Historical Society, was hung there until 1828. The new hotel was called the Essex Coffee House in 1814, and still goes by that name among some of the old residents. When Lafayette came to Salem in 1824, the house was called the Lafayette Coffee House, in his honor, but only for a short time. A fine old fireplace and mantel was in the office and a pictorial paper, representing scenes in the French Revolution, covered, until within a few years, the walls of the parlor. Taverns have occupied sites in this neighborhood from the earliest history of Salem, the "King's Arms Tavern" was just west of it and later the Mansion House.

BENJAMIN W. CROWNINSHIELD, Representative in Congress, U. S. Senator and Secretary of the Navy under Presidents Madison from 1814 to 1818, built and occupied the mansion 180 Derby street, at present the Old Ladies' Home (which see). Here President Monroe was entertained at dinner on July 9, 1817, when Commodores Bainbridge and Perry were also guests.

WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT, Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts and Secretary of War in President Cleveland's cabinet, lived for thirty years in the fine colonial mansion, number 365 Essex street. This house was built by Joseph Cabot in 1748. Judge Endicott was born in the Crowninshield house, last mentioned, on Derby street.

GEORGE B. LORING, Member of Congress, and Commissioner of Agriculture under Presidents Garfield and Arthur and Minister to Portugal under Harrison, resided in the house, now much altered, number 328 Essex street; his summer home was the Pickman Farm about three miles from Salem on Loring avenue.

GENERAL WILLIAM COGSWELL lived in the West Block on Summer street at number 7. He was born in Bradford, Mass., August 23, 1838. Educated at Dartmouth College and the Harvard Law School he was admitted to the Essex Bar in 1860. At one o'clock of the after-

Digitized by Google

noon of April 19, 1861, he heard the news of the firing on Fort Sumpter, at once turned his law office (Ropes' Building, 214 Essex street), into a recruiting office and in 24 hours raised a company of 100 men, the first company raised for the war. He took part in many important battles, was three times wounded, rose to the rank of a Brigadier General, and served continuously to the close of the war. He was five times chosen Mayor of Salem, four years in the Massachusetts House of Representatives and Senate, and in 1886, was elected to Congress and there represented the "Old Essex District" until his death at Washington, May 22, 1895. His funeral at Salem, May 24, was in charge of the City Government and was conducted with the highest military honors, the body lying in state at City Hall. The services at Tabernacle Church were attended by the Governor and Lt. Governor of the State, Senators, Members of Congress, and numerous other United States, State and City officials. At the grave in Harmony Grove Cemetery thousands of citizens from the whole county around crowded the adjacent hill-side and witnessed, in impressive silence, the final services.

SAMUEL MACINTIRE (also spelled M'Intire, McIntire and Mackintire), has left behind many beautiful memorials testifying to his skill as a carver and his grace as an architect. His father and his brother were "house wrights." in Salem, and a nephew, Joseph, continued in Salem as a carver, living in a house near the South Church on the site of number 6 Chestnut street, until his death in 1852. Samuel Macintire was born in 1757 and died in 1811. He appears to have been an universal genius for he was an amateur musician and quite skilful as an organist; as an architect he deserves to rank with Bulfinch and had he lived would undoubtedly have been called upon to design some of the many public buildings which were soon erected. Among the most famous of his works are the South Church on Chestnut street, still standing as he left it in 1805, Hamilton Hall opposite it, the Cook-Oliver house, 142 Federal street, the old Assembly Hall below it, 138,

Digitized by Google

and the Nichols house number 80 on the same street; also the brick dwelling number 128 Essex street. These are all standing practically in their original condition, but the palatial Derby mansion, which was built in 1799 on the site of the present market house, and the Court House of 1785, on Washington street, two of his best works are, unfortunately, only preserved to us in picture. The spire of the Park street church in Boston was his design, if not the entire building. Many ornate fence posts with their surmounting urns are still to be seen about Salem, and are continually copied by modern architects. Several of his carvings are to be seen at the Essex Institute and the eagle on the City Hall and the one upon the Brookhouse mansion opposite are from his hand; as well as a mammoth pear in the collection of the Essex Institute, and the wonderfully depicted head and hands of the Chinese Mandarin carved for the East India Marine Society in 1801 and now in the Peabody Academy museum. Very few of his architectural drawings have been preserved and these are merely rough notes and memoranda. He designed and carved the figure heads and other ornamentation used on ships. His grave is in the Charter street cemetery, the modest slate headstone bearing befitting testimony to his worth as an artist and his christian character.

JOHN ROGERS, whose character "groups" are familiar everywhere, was born Oct. 30, 1829, in the house on the southern corner of Washington and Lynde streets. JOHN P. DERBY was also born in this house, and while Lieutenant of the Engineer Corps, U. S. A., under the name of "John Phœnix," attained celebrity as a humorous writer. The house itself is of much interest and beauty and well illustrates the style of architecture prevailing just before the Revolutionary war. It was built in 1764, by the Hon. Benjamin Pickman and is now in process of reconstruction for business purposes. In one of the blinds on a window of the cupola is a space left, through which a spy glass could be used to watch for in-coming ships. The eagle on the top of the cupola is, like several others in Salem, the work of Macintire.

Digitized by Google

This house was occupied by Elias Haskett Derby during the years of his greatest commercial activity, and until a few months before his death, when he removed to his new and elegant mansion on the present market house site which cost $90,000 and was taken down sixteen years later to give place to the market and Town Hall.

WILLIAM FREDERICK POOLE, the head of the Newberry Library of Chicago, was born in Salem, Dec. 24, 1821. The boundary lines having since been changed, the house is now within the limits of Peabody, the second house below Pierpont St., numbered 133 Main Street. Mr. Poole had been librarian of the Boston Athenæum, Cincinnati Public Library and the Chicago Public Library and was one of the leading librarians in the country and a frequent contributor to historical and literary publications. He died at Chicago in March, 1894. A portrait of him is about to be hung on the walls of the Salem Public Library, a gift from his son-in-law, F. Swift Holbrook, Esq., of Chicago.

THE STATUE OF REV. THEOBALD MATHEW, the apostle of temperance, who visited Salem, Sept. 19, 1849, was erected on Central street, and dedicated October, 1887. By a singular coincidence, it was placed on the spot where flowed a spring from which the early settlers of Salem obtained water. Neff's Lane, now Central street, led down to it.

FIRST PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.—In Salem, on October 5, 1774, assembled the First Provincial Congress, which passed during its session a vote renouncing the authority of the British Parliament,—the first formal act of the Province putting itself in open opposition to the home government. The building thus made famous stood in Town House square, but unfortunately no picture of it is known to exist. A tablet on the northwest corner of the First Church recording the events of the time is inscribed as follows:

THREE RODS WEST OF THIS SPOT
STOOD, FROM 1718 UNTIL 1785,
THE TOWN HOUSE.

Digitized by Google

HERE GOVERNOR BURNET CONVENED
THE GENERAL COURT IN 1728 AND 1729.
A TOWN MEETING HELD HERE IN 1765
PROTESTED AGAINST THE STAMP ACT,
AND ANOTHER, IN 1769,
DENOUNCED THE TAX ON TEA.
HERE MET, IN 1774, THE LAST GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY,
WHICH, JUNE 17, IN DEFIANCE OF GOVERNOR GAGE,
CHOSE DELEGATES TO
THE FIRST CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.
THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY WAS THEREUPON DISSOLVED,
AND THE ELECTION OF A NEW HOUSE, TO MEET AT SALEM,
WAS ORDERED BY THE GOVERNOR, BUT THIS,
BY LATER PROCLAMATION, HE REFUSED TO RECOGNIZE.
IN CONTEMPT OF HIS AUTHORITY THE MEMBERS MET
IN THIS TOWN HOUSE, OCTOBER 5,
AND AFTER ORGANIZING RESOLVED THEMSELVES INTO
A PROVINCIAL CONGRESS,
AND ADJOURNED TO CONCORD,
THERE TO ACT WITH OTHER DELEGATES AS
THE FIRST PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THE NORTH BRIDGE: FIRST EFFECTIVE RESISTANCE TO BRITISH AUTHORITY.—The North Bridge is on North street, just beyond the in-

Digitized by Google

tersection of Bridge street. Here, on Sunday, Feb. 26, 1775, the townspeople assembled, and forbade the farther advance of Col. Leslie and a body of the King's Regulars, who had landed at Marblehead and marched to Salem in search of cannon believed to be concealed in "North Fields." This was the first opposition to the military authority of Great Britain. One of the crowd is said to have received a bayonet wound from a British soldier. A memorial tablet of bronze inserted in an upright block of granite was placed at the North Bridge in 1887 by the city authorities. It bears this inscription:

IN THE
REVOLUTION
THE FIRST
ARMED RESISTANCE
TO THE
ROYAL AUTHORITY
WAS MADE AT THIS
BRIDGE,
26 FEB., 1775,
BY THE PEOPLE OF
SALEM.
THE ADVANCE OF 300 BRITISH
TROOPS LED BY LT. COL. LESLIE
AND SENT BY GEN. GAGE TO SEIZE
MUNITIONS OF WAR, WAS HERE
ARRESTED.

Digitized by Google

Col. Timothy Pickering, then Register of Deeds; an ardent patriot and militiaman,—was the central figure, but several other Salem citizens were prominent in the affair. Richard Derby who owned the guns was there. Rev. Thomas Barnard, pastor of the North Church, who acted the part of peacemaker, lived in the large gambrel-roofed house number 393 Essex street, now standing among noble elms and buttonwoods. Robert Foster had his shop just beyond the bridge where the cannon were being put in order. James Barr, who scuttled his "gundalow" to prevent the British troops from crossing the river in it, lived in the house now number 25 Lynde street. Capt. David Mason, who shouted the alarm at the door of the North Church, lived near by. Capt. John Felt, who warned Colonel Leslie of the determined resistance on the part of the volunteers, lived in a house on Lynde street, since moved to Federal street and numbered 47. Gen. Gage reported to his government that the guns had no existence.

It is supposed to have been near the North Bridge that Governor Winthrop's son, Henry, was drowned July 2, 1630. He had arrived in the ship "Talbot," July 1, and was crossing the North River on the following day to visit an Indian settlement, when he was drowned.

During the Revolutionary War, Salem furnished a very large quota of men to fill the ranks of the army, and fitted out at least 158 vessels as privateers.

In the war of 1812, forty armed vessels of the 250 furnished by the whole country were from Salem. The celebrated naval battle between the "Chesapeake" and "Shannon" was fought so near the shore that it was witnessed by many from the higher hills of Salem and this neighborhood. This was on June 1, 1813. On the twenty-third of August, the bodies of Captain Lawrence and Lieutenant Ludlow of the "Chesapeake," who were killed in the engagement, were brought to Salem, and landed at India (now Phillips) wharf, thence taken to the Howard street church (since removed; site of Prescott school

Digitized by Google

house, Howard street), where the funeral was held, with great pomp and a famous eulogy delivered by Judge Story.

During the war of 1861-5, more than 3000 men entered the Union service from this city, and more than 200 were killed. Among her heroes were Brig. Gen. Frederick W. Lander, Lt. Col. Henry Merritt, Lt. Col. John Hodges, Major Seth S. Buxton, Capts. George W. Batchelder, Charles A. Dearborn, John Saunders, Lts. Chas. G. Ward, Pickering D. Allen, George C. Bancroft and Charles F. Williams, all of whom lost their lives in the service of their country.

PRESIDENT WASHINGTON entered Salem from Marblehead, October 29, 1789, in the afternoon. There is evidence that he had been here before as a young man on a visit to the Clark family, and perhaps also during the siege of Boston.

Passing from Lafayette street then a rural lane with gates across it, through Mill, High and Summer streets to upper Federal street, and thence down Federal, reviewing the military, to the Court House in front of the Tabernacle Church, then a new work of Samuel Macintire. Here he stood on a balcony while odes were sung and welcomes tendered and the people shouted themselves hoarse. Senator Goodhue presented him the formal address. Here too his features were scanned by Macintire seated at a window near by, and a profile bas relief executed in wood which adorned for years the fine architectural gateway at the western entrance of the common was the result of a sketch then made. This is now at the Essex Institute. Later the President called at the house of Major Saunders who commanded his body guard the Cadets, and between seven and nine o'clock honored with his presence a ball at the Assembly House. There were guns and bells and flights of rockets and the Court House was illuminated. The President passed the night in the north-east chamber, second floor, of the mansion of Joshua Ward, now numbered 148 in the street ever since called Washington street, a fine brick mansion house placed at his service by the family. He left for Beverly and the east in the morning. In his famous diary he made this entry: "Between 7 and 8

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Gallows Hill.

Shattuck House.

Digitized by Google

o'clock went to assembly, where there was at least a hundred handsome and well dressed ladies, ... a greater proportion with much blacker hair than are usually seen in the Southern States."

JOHN ADAMS frequently visited Salem, as a young lawyer, riding the eastern circuit, stopping with his "brother Cranch" who lived in the old house on Mill street, just beyond the corner of Norman. Describing the house, which is still standing, Mr. Adams writes in his journal while visiting there, Nov. 3, 1766, "Cranch is now in a good situation for business near the Court House . . . his house, fronting on the wharves, the harbor and the shipping, has a fine prospect before it." "Brother Cranch's" son William became the celebrated Judge Cranch of the U. S. Supreme Court in 1805.

PRESIDENT MONROE arrived in Salem from Marblehead on Tuesday, the eighth of July, 1817, and took possession of the Derby street mansion of his Secretary of the Navy, the Hon. Benjamin W. Crowninshield, now the Old Ladies' Home, then vacated and made ready for his sojourn. He was magnificently received at the new Town Hall (then first used) in the evening, for this was the "era of good feeling" and all parties were on their best behavior. Next day he lunched with Senator Silsbee at Washington Square—(number 94), dined at Secretary Crowninshield's with such company as Commodores Perry and Bainbridge, General Miller, William Gray and other Salem magnates, and was entertained in the evening by Judge Story at his house in Winter street (number 26). On Thursday, the tenth, he breakfasted with Colonel Thorndike in Beverly (house now the City Hall) and this round of festivities went on until Friday evening, when he attended a ball at the house of Stephen White, number 31 Washington Square. He left Salem for the east on Saturday morning.

PRESIDENT JOHN QUINCY ADAMS visited Salem on several occasions. He was present at the dinner and made an address at the dedication of East India Marine Hall, Oct. 14, 1825.

PRESIDENT JACKSON visited Salem, June 26, 1833, and passed the

Digitized by Google

night at the Mansion House which was placed at his disposal by its owner, Capt. Nathaniel West. This house was a little back from Essex street, opposite Central, on the site of the old "King's Arms" tavern. On the following day he visited the museum of the East India Marine Society and other points of interest before breakfast, and left at nine o'clock for Lowell.

PRESIDENT POLK passed through Salem on July 5, 1847, during a pouring rain, but did not leave his carriage to visit places of interest.

PRESIDENT GRANT passed through Salem on the morning of Oct. 17, 1871, and was received by the city government, on a temporary platform erected in Washington street to which the President stepped from his car, and from which he addressed a few words to the people.

PRESIDENT ARTHUR made a short stop here on Sept. 8, 1882, coming from Marblehead. He visited the museum of the Peabody Academy, and the Essex Institute and drove back to Marblehead and to the Neck, where he was entertained, having landed from the U. S. steamer "Despatch" while on a cruise in eastern waters.

EX-PRESIDENT BENJAMIN HARRISON, was in Salem August 12, 1893, coming from Beverly where he was the guest of a daughter. He visited the museums of the Peabody Academy of Science and the Essex Institute.

GENERAL LAFAYETTE visited Salem Oct. 29, 1784, was entertained at a public dinner and in the evening he attended a ball in the Assembly Hall on Federal street. He was in Salem, again, Aug. 31, 1824, when he was accorded a grand reception by sailors at the hill on Lafayette street and by the school children on the common. He was welcomed by Judge Story in front of the Essex House on his arrival. He dined at Hamilton Hall, with three hundred guests, and was entertained by Judge Story at 26 Winter street in the evening. That the Marquis was pleased with his reception in Salem appears from two accounts of his American tour, printed in France on his return home. At page 57 of a work entitled "Voyage du Général Lafayette aux

Digitized by Google

Etats-Unis d'Amérique: Paris: 1826," may be read these words, "Dans chacune de ces villes, il fut l'objet des mêmes hommages; mais ce fut à Salem que l'éclat de sa réception se fit particulièrement remarquer: la pluie qui tombait par torrents ne ralèntit le zèle de personne. Vainement, dans cette ville et à Béverly, il voulut congédier les escortes civiques qui l'accompagnaient; les enfants eux mêmes refusèrent cette fois de lui obéir."*

Like sentiments elaborated at greater length will be found at pages 139-141 of volume one of "Lafayette en Amérique. Journal par Levasseur, secrétaire du Général Lafayette, 1829."

JONATHAN HARADEN, the indomitable commander of the Revolutionary privateer "Gen. Pickering," lived in the house opposite the Salem Hospital, since altered to a double tenement and now numbered 32 and 34 on Charter street.

GEN. JAMES MILLER, the hero of "Lundy's Lane" and celebrated for his modest words "I'll try, Sir," lived in the eastern side of the Crowninshield house on Derby street, now the Old Ladies' Home. He was Collector of the Port of Salem and Beverly from 1825 to 1849.

LOUIS KOSSUTH, the Hungarian patriot was entertained in Salem, May 6, 1852. He was welcomed by the mayor, Hon. Charles W. Upham, in front of the Essex house and later was driven about the city.

GENERAL MCCLELLAN passed the day in Salem, Feb. 5, 1863,—was tendered a public reception at the Essex House in the morning, and, later, an elegant breakfast at the mansion of George Peabody, now the home of the "Salem Club" in Washington Square.

GENERAL SHERIDAN paid a long promised visit to Salem and Grand Army Post 34, which has always borne his name, Feb. 2, 1888. He

*In each of these towns, he was the object of the same demonstrations; but it was at Salem that the brilliancy of his reception was particularly marked; the rain which fell in torrents did not damp the ardor of any body. Here and at Beverly he attempted in vain to dismiss the civil escorts which attended him; the very children, for once, refused to obey him.

Digitized by Google

was received by the municipal authorities at the city hall, and by Post 34, and he presented the Post, on leaving, with a signed likeness of himself.

GENERAL SHERMAN passed the day, August 15, 1890, in company with the Right Honorable Joseph Chamberlain, M.P., for Birmingham, England, at the Cabot mansion, then the residence of ex-Secretary of War Endicott, on Essex street opposite Monroe street.

GEN. FREDERICK W. LANDER, a brave officer who fell early in the war of the rebellion, was born in the house number 5 Barton Square.

GEN. FREDERICK T. WARD was born, in 1831, in the house at the eastern corner of Derby and Carlton streets. His life was a romantic and adventurous one. He obtained his title by organizing and drilling Chinese troops, which, under his leadership, gained so many victories during the Tai Ping rebellion that it was known as the "ever victorious army." After his death the English General Gordon was appointed to succeed him. His portrait, the gift of his sister, is at the Essex Institute.

GENERAL HENRY K. OLIVER, the author of "Federal Street," Mayor of Lawrence and of Salem,—almost the organizer of Lawrence, in a municipal sense, for he was her first mayor and arranged the plan of her parks, public buildings, schools and churches, securing unity in the general design, and choosing all the bells to be placed on engine houses, cotton mills, schools and other buildings so that they made a harmonious chime,--lived a large part of his life and died at 143 Federal street. He was at different times a teacher in Salem, organist of the North Church, Adjutant General, and Treasurer and Receiver General of the State, musical composer and singer, treasurer of Lawrence Mills, and mayor of two cities.

WITCHCRAFT SITES IN SALEM. The personal memorials of the witchcraft delusion must, of course, be looked for chiefly in the town of Danvers (Salem Village, 1692: now Danvers Centre, Danvers Plains, and portions of Peabody, Beverly, Middleton and Topsfield),

Digitized by Google

where most of the personages connected with the events of that time lived. In Salem, however, are the official reminders of the delusion, for here the court appointed by the Provincial Governor, Phipps, who had himself but just received office from the Crown, held the trials, and here, too, the executions ordered by that court took place and such records of that court as still remain are preserved. Few buildings in Salem to-day can trace their history back to a connection with the events of 1692 and the list of sites given here which are made memorable by those events must be visited from sentimental feeling rather than with the expectation of obtaining a picture of the past. Such buildings and other objects as still possess a direct connection with the witchcraft times are specially noticed.

THE MEETING HOUSE, where the examination before Deputy Governor Danforth and others of the council took place, was the First Church (a building removed in 1718) the site of which is occupied by the present church edifice at the corner of Essex and Washington streets. These examinations were made April 11, 1692, after others had been held in the smaller meeting-house at Salem Village (now Danvers Centre) by the local magistrates Corwin and Hathorne. This assumption of authority by the government (Upham II, p. 113), changed the character of the whole matter. "Before it had been a Salem affair. Now it was a Massachusetts affair."

THE COURT HOUSE in which subsequently the trials took place by the special court appointed by the governor, was in Washington street, at a point opposite the bronze tablet which will be found near the corner of Washington and Lynde streets, and which fully records the fact as follows:—

NEARLY OPPOSITE THIS SPOT
STOOD, IN THE MIDDLE OF THE STREET,
A BUILDING DEVOTED, FROM 1677 UNTIL 1718,
TO MUNICIPAL AND JUDICIAL USES.

Digitized by Google

IN IT, IN 1692,
WERE TRIED AND CONDEMNED FOR WITCHCRAFT
MOST OF THE NINETEEN PERSONS
WHO SUFFERED DEATH ON THE GALLOWS.
GILES COREY WAS HERE PUT TO TRIAL
ON THE SAME CHARGE, AND, REFUSING TO PLEAD,
WAS TAKEN AWAY AND PRESSED TO DEATH.
IN JANUARY, 1693, TWENTY-ONE PERSONS
WERE TRIED HERE FOR WITCHCRAFT,
OF WHOM EIGHTEEN WERE ACQUITTED AND
THREE CONDEMNED, BUT LATER SET FREE,
TOGETHER WITH ABOUT 150 ACCUSED PERSONS,
IN A GENERAL DELIVERY WHICH OCCURRED IN MAY.

Giles Corey, after pleading "not guilty," refused to "put himself upon his country," and therefore could not be tried by jury, and for this, as provided by immemorial law and usage of the realm, he was pressed to death.

THE DOCUMENTS including the one death warrant remaining, that of Bridget Bishop, with the record of her execution, and the pins said to have been used by the accused persons to inflict torture upon their victims, will be found in the new court house in the room of the clerk of the Court, on the lower floor.

THE JAIL was near St. Peter street, and the house, number 4 Federal street, is supposed to contain a portion of the original frame of the building, which was of wood. The great "jail delivery" was in May, 1693.

THE ROUTE TO "GALLOWS HILL," by which the prisoners were

Digitized by Google

taken to execution "in a cart," was from the jail through St. Peter, Essex and Boston streets, nearly to Aborn, thence, turning back in order to ascend the least precipitous slope of the hill, to the highest point at its southern end, now approached almost in a direct line from Boston street through Hanson. Here nineteen persons were hanged.

The visitor who seeks here the spot where witches were burned will seek in vain. Contrary to universal report, no human being was ever burned on a charge of witchcraft in Massachusetts. The nineteen persons executed were all hanged to a tree. The bald facts of the case are bad enough and we must suffer for them. Let us not suffer also from reckless mis-statement. If there be any gleam of sunlight breaking through the gloom,—any silver lining behind the dismal cloud,—perhaps it will be found in this, that the executions at Salem gave the needed shock to public sensibility, and put an immediate and effectual stop to the whole inhuman work.

A movement is being made, under the auspices of the Essex Institute, to place upon the summit of this hill a suitable monument to the memory of those whose martyrdom took place there and to commemorate, also, the general jail delivery in 1693, the forerunner of the breaking away from the delusion throughout the world. If this miserable business could mark the end of all fanaticisms, doubtless the monument would be a high one.

NICHOLAS NOYES, the minister of the First Church, lived in a house west of the court house, or where the recording tablet is now placed on Washington street.

GEORGE CORWIN, the high sheriff, lived on the site of the Joshua Ward house, 148 Washington street.

JUDGE JONATHAN CORWIN'S HOUSE was the "Witch House," or more appropriately and pleasantly remembered as Roger Williams' house (of which see account) at the corner of Essex and North streets. The interior and chimney are in much the same state as at the time when it was occupied by the Judge.

Digitized by Google

The site of JUDGE GEDNEY'S HOUSE is in doubt, but it is probable that it was the so-called "French House," once used as the custom house, and which stood near the present Gedney court, off Summer street.

THOMAS BEADLE'S TAVERN was on Essex street site of number 67. Some examinations of persons accused of witchcraft took place here.

SAMUEL BEADLE'S TAVERN was near the jail and stood at a point now the southern corner of Church and St. Peter streets. Entertainment for man and beast was here found by those connected with the trials.

THE "SHIP TAVERN," known as "Widow Gedney's," was opposite Central street, on Essex.

ROBINSON'S TAVERN was on the eastern corner of Washington square Essex street. It was near here, on the way to his home (on Daniels street) late at night, evidently under the influence of Samuel Beadle's liquor, that Westgate saw the strange things he afterward testified to in court.

PHILIP ENGLISH'S HOUSE was at the eastern corner of Essex and English streets, a house of many gables. It disappeared in May, 1833. It is said that the house contained a secret chamber, made at the time of the witchcraft delusion, where the inmates might hide from officers of the court.

EDWARD BISHOP and his wife, Bridget, lived in a house on the lot at the southern corner of Church and Washington streets, and extending to the present Lyceum Hall. It was here that the "puppets" were said to have been found. Here the Hon. C. W. Upham passed the years of his pastorate in Salem, and began the study of the witchcraft problem.

SAMUEL SHATTUCK, the dyer, whose child was said to have been bewitched by Bridget, lived in the old house still in about its original condition, opposite the North Church on Essex street, number 315. Cook and Bly, who testified against her, lived in houses east of this, the last-named in a house facing on Summer street.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM STACEY'S horse and cart came to grief, it was said on account of Bridget's witchery, on Summer street, near the large elm tree by the corner of Norman.

ANN PUDEATOR lived north of the Common, between Oliver and Winter streets, in a house on the site of the brick residence numbered 35 Washington square.

SARAH INGERSOLL and others, who gave testimony against some of the victims, lived near Daniels street.

GILES COREY was pressed to death, it is thought, in a field now the site of the Prescott school house on Howard street. His homestead in Salem, where he lived prior to his removal to the farm in the present section of West Peabody, was very near the building, number 46 Boston street.

HON. C. W. UPHAM, the historian and author of "Salem Witchcraft" lived first on the site of the Bishop residence, on Washington street, and later at 313 Essex street, among the sites of the houses of Bridget Bishop's accusers.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

Public Buildings.

TO the visitor interested in educational matters, the schools of Salem will prove worthy of attention. The State Normal School for girls is at the corner of Summer and Broad streets, but a new building is in process of construction at the junction of Lafayette street and Loring avenue. The present building is of brick with free-stone trimmings. It was dedicated Sept. 14. 1854. It is supplied with a fine set of scientific and chemical apparatus, including a telescope of fair power. Its library contains upwards of 9000 volumes. Tuition is free to those who agree to become teachers in the public schools. For the assistance of those who find even the moderate expense burdensome, the state makes an annual appropriation, one-half of which is distributed at the close of each term among the pupils from within the Commonwealth who merit and need aid. Permission to attend any of the exercises of the school can only be obtained by applying to the principal.

The new Normal School Building was begun November 24, 1893. It covers a ground area of eleven thousand square feet; one of the great buildings of the state. It stands high and is so large that it fairly dominates the southern section, which is the growing section, of Salem. J. Philip Rinn is the architect. Its materials are straw colored brick, Indiana limestone, terra cotta and granite. Its cost is $200,000. Some of its unique features are a gymnasium in the basement measuring 35 by 80 feet,—a ground floor devoted wholly to the

Digitized by Google

"practice" or "model" schools, viz: Four kindergarten rooms, four primary rooms, a grammar school and six recitations rooms, with rooms for teachers,—providing in all for nearly five hundred pupils.

In the second story is a hall 60 by 80 feet, the principal's room, reception rooms, the teachers assembly room, and rooms for teaching everything that it is worth while to know, except science, viz: Grammar, language, elocution, English history, mathematics, classics, rhetoric. On the third floor science is taught, in laboratories for physics, chemistry, botany, zoölogy, astronomy, geography, geometry, algebra, geology, mineralogy. If there are other 'ologies and 'osophies which one desires to know, they can doubtless be learned in other Salem institutions. The view from the roof is superb. It commands the harbor and also the outer bay far beyond the islands, and on either hand broad, noble avenues, leading, one to Marblehead, one to Lynn and Swampscott, and one to the heart of Salem. The scene wherever viewed is rural landscape, city boulevard, or the blue expanse of ocean.

Connected with the parishes of the St. James, Immaculate Conception and St. Joseph's are well equipped parochial schools, the new building on Harbor street for the St. Joseph's being one of the largest of the buildings in the city used for school purposes. The industrial school, lately established through the generosity of a prominent citizen, Mr. James B. Curwen, is located in a brick building in the rear of Kinsman block and the rudiments of mechanical draughting, carpentering, etc., are taught there. At the Phillips school will be seen an attempt to introduce decoration of the wall space of the school rooms in a manner which shall be both artistic and educational. This effort was made by the well-known artist, Ross Turner, in 1891. There are in the city kindergarten and private schools of higher grade, principally for young children and girls, the location of which can be found in the Naumkeag directory.

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC SCHOOL HOUSES:—

State Normal, junction Lafayette street, and Loring avenue.
State Normal—old building—Broad, corner of Summer.
High, built 1856, Broad, opposite Cambridge. (Tablets inside).
Oliver (primary), Broad, next High School. (Tablet inside).
Bowditch, built 1870 (grammar), Flint, near Essex.
Lincoln (primary), Fowler street.
Endicott (primary), Boston, above Great Tree.
Phillips, built 1863 (boys' grammar), Washington sq. (Art decoration)
Bentley, built 1861 (girls' grammar and primary), Essex, opp. Bentley.
Lynde (primary), Herbert street.
Prescott (primary), Howard street.
Carlton (primary), Skerry street.
Brown (primary, including Naumkeag), Ropes street.
Bertram built, 1880 (primary), Willow avenue.
Saltonstall, built 1874 (grammar), Holly street.
Pickering, built 1862 (primary), School street.
Pickering (new), built 1893 (grammar), North street.
Upham (primary), North, above Mason.
Pickman (primary), Dunlap street.
A. A. Low, built 1893 (primary), Nichols and Prospect streets.

CHURCHES.—(The numbers in the list before the names refer to the order of arrangement in the following account of the churches:)

1. First (Unitarian), Essex, corner of Washington.
2. East (Unitarian), Washington square.
4. North (Unitarian), Essex, above North.
6. Barton Square (Unitarian), Essex, corner of Barton Square.
8. Friends, Pine, corner of Warren.
9. St. Peter's (Episcopal), St. Peter, corner of Brown.
10. Grace (Episcopal), Essex, below Flint.
3. Tabernacle (Orthodox), Washington, corner of Federal.

Digitized by Google

5. South (Orthodox), Chestnut, corner of Cambridge.
7. Crombie Street (Orthodox), Crombie street.
11. First Baptist, Federal, below North.
12. Central Baptist, St. Peter, opposite Federal.
13. Calvary Baptist, Essex, corner of Herbert.
14. Universalist, Rust, below Federal.
15. Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic), Walnut, opposite Charter.
16. St. James (Roman Catholic), Federal, above Flint.
17. St. Joseph's (Roman Catholic, French), Lafayette, above Harbor.
18. Lafayette Street (Methodist Episcopal), Lafayette street, corner of Harbor.
19. Wesley (Methodist Episcopal), North, near Essex.
20. New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian), Essex, above Cambridge.
21. Advent, 127 North street.
22. Marine Society Bethel, foot of Turner.

1. *The First Church* (Unitarian) was organized in 1629. The present structure at the corner of Essex and Washington streets, the fourth church edifice of the society, was built in 1826 and remodelled in 1875. (The original frame of the first Puritan meeting-house is preserved at the Essex Institute, which see.) This society has occupied the present site since the erection of the first house of worship in 1634 and the memory of many historical events clusters about the spot. Two inscribed marble slabs at the head of the stairway leading to the second floor, where religious services are held, give the history of the church, the names of its pastors and their terms of service.

A bronze tablet has been placed on the wall at the northeast corner of the church which is inscribed as follows:

HERE STOOD FROM 1634 UNTIL 1673
THE FIRST MEETING HOUSE
ERECTED IN SALEM.

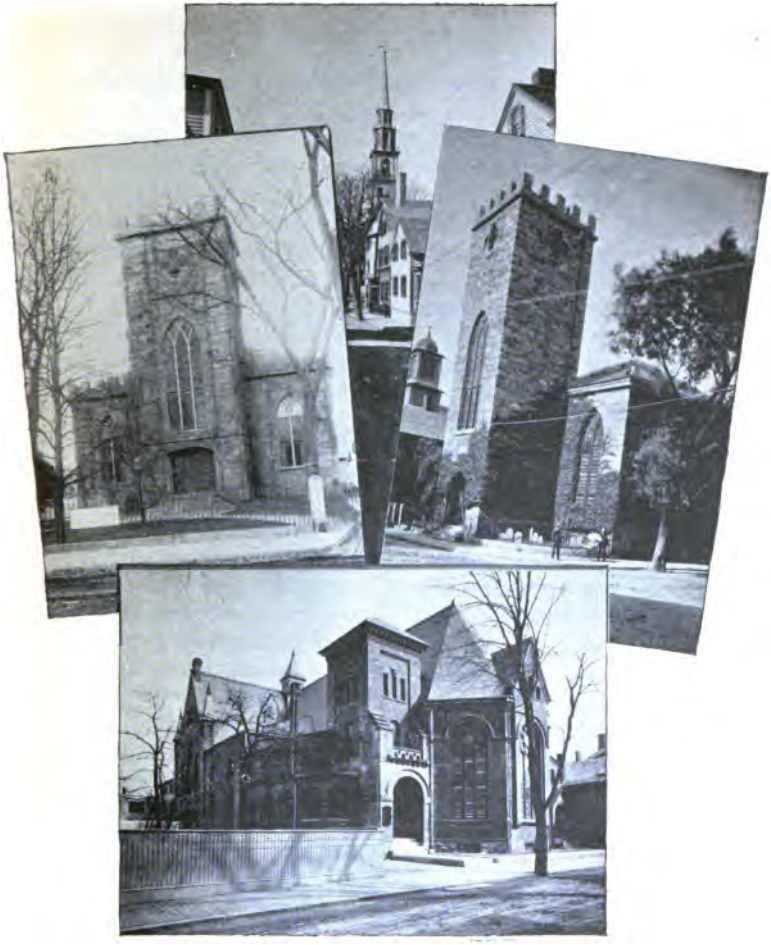
Digitized by Google

NO STRUCTURE WAS BUILT EARLIER
FOR CONGREGATIONAL WORSHIP
BY A CHURCH FORMED IN AMERICA.
IT WAS OCCUPIED
FOR SECULAR AS WELL AS RELIGIOUS USES.
IN IT PREACHED, IN SUCCESSION,
I—ROGER WILLIAMS: II—HUGH PETERS:
III—EDWARD NORRIS: IV—JOHN HIGGINSON.
IT WAS ENLARGED IN 1639, AND
WAS LAST USED FOR WORSHIP IN 1670.
THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM,
GATHERED, JULY AND AUGUST, 1629,
HAS HAD NO PLACE OF WORSHIP BUT THIS SPOT.

Less than thirty years ago this society used an organ inscribed in large letters on two plates upon its front, "John Avery, London, Fecit, 1800." This, in old times, was considered a very fine organ. The one now in use was built by Hutchings, Plaisted & Co. in 1875, and, although not large, is a well voiced instrument. The society possesses many interesting relics of the past, including the original early records and several pieces of old silver used in the communion service, but unfortunately, several of the oldest and most interesting were melted down in 1815 and made into a basin. Among those now preserved are five cups, the gift of William Browne, a cup from Sarah Higginson in 1720, one from Mary Walcott in 1729 and a flagon from Samuel Browne in 1731.

2. *The East Church* (Unitarian), or Second Church as it was formerly called, was organized in 1718 by a separation from the First Church,

Digitized by Google



North Church. *South Church.* *Wesley Church.* *St. Peter's Church.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the present edifice of freestone being built in 1846. Richard Upjohn, its architect, was born in England in 1802 and came to America in 1829. He built a cathedral at Bangor, Maine, and Trinity, St. Thomas and Grace churches in New York City where he died in 1878. The old wooden meeting house previously occupied by the society on Essex at the corner of Hardy street was made famous by Dr. William Bentley, the historian and scholar, who preached there from 1783 until 1819 and who lived in the house still standing, number 106 Essex street. The bell formerly on the old house rings daily from the tower of the Bentley school house on Essex street, and the rooster which lifts his head and officiates over the winds above it was from the same church and, if tradition may be relied upon, still contains, sealed up in his capacious crop, old hymn books and some of Dr. Bentley's sermons. The bell as the inscription upon it states, was cast by "Revere and Sons, Boston, 1801." It is a very interesting relic, for one of Paul Revere's bells is a prize for any city to own. The society possesses many interesting communion cups and other gifts of its early members. The present attractive edifice has recently been placed in thorough repair, its gothic decorations making it one of the finest church interiors in the city. Doctor Bentley was short of stature, and the well worn plank, placed in the pulpit to raise him to a better elevation, with the impression of his two feet sunk into it by long usage may be seen at the Essex Institute.

3. *The Tabernacle Church* (Orthodox Congregational) separated from the First Church in 1735 and, in fact, was by warm adherents claimed for many years to be the First Church itself. The society occupied buildings first on Essex street, opposite Barton square, and then on the present site, and built the structure it now occupies in 1854. Its large organ, built by Woodberry and Harris, is one of the finest in the city. The spire of this church, which is 180 feet high, was, until the erection of the new St. James church on Federal street, considered to be the loftiest in Salem. Salem was the first port from

Digitized by Google

which missionaries sailed for Calcutta. This was in 1812. Some of the early meetings in the mission cause were held in a room of the the house now numbered 16 Lynde street, which was then the residence of Walter Price Bartlett. On February 6, 1812, five persons were consecrated to the mission work at the Tabernacle church, not the present building, but one on the same spot, on the corner of Washington and Federal streets. In the vestry of the present church there is preserved, besides the study chair of the Rev. Dr. Worcester, an old pastor of the church, a settee, with an inscribed plate on it telling us: "Upon this seat Rev. Messrs. Newell, Judson, Nott, Hall and Rice sat in the Tabernacle church, Salem, Feb. 6, 1812, when ordained to the work of the Gospel Ministry as missionaries to the Heathen in Asia." The church also owns some old and interesting pieces of plate.

4. *The North Church* (Unitarian) was formed by a separation from the First Church in 1770, the first meeting house being built in 1772 on North, at the corner of Lynde street, the present site of the residence of Dr. C. A. Carlton. Here Dr. Thomas Barnard preached on the eventful Sunday the British troops under Col. Leslie passed the door on their way to the North Bridge, when that worthy peacemaker left his pulpit and hastened to the scene of the disturbance to urge, successfully, the avoidance of bloodshed. The present beautiful edifice on Essex street just above North, vine-clad in summer and retired behind lofty elms, was built in 1835, G. J. F. Bryant being the architect, and some interior ornamentation added in 1848. It is after the style of an old English parish church and the excellent gothic interior finish and high-backed pews correspond well with this idea. In the church are tablets to the memory of Revs. Thomas Barnard, John Emery Abbot and John Brazer, ministers of the church and, in the minister's room, a memorial gift of a member of the church, is another tablet inscribed to the memory of the donor's wife. The church was built largely under the supervision of the late Francis Peabody whose

Digitized by Google

love of the beautiful in architecture has left a good influence in Salem in many ways. The organ, built by Hook and Hastings, is an exceedingly fine instrument and the society has many interesting cups and vessels used in the communion service which date from the organization of the church. An elegant stained glass window, by Mr. John La Farge of New York city, was placed in the church in 1892. It is inscribed "In memory of Francis and Martha Peabody: By Their Children." The principal features are the full length figures of Faith and Charity. Another was added in 1894, the work of the Tiffanys of New York, consecrated to the memory of Martha Buttrick Willson, the lamented wife of the senior pastor. On week days, entrance may be obtained to the church at precisely one o'clock during the time of ringing the "one o'clock bell."

5. *The South Church* (Orthodox Congregational) separated from the Third or Tabernacle Church in 1774, and occupied an Assembly hall on Cambridge street, the site of the present vestry of the society, until the large wooden church edifice was built in 1804. The spire of this church was blown down while building by the great September gale of the same year and the present beautiful spire replaced it. It was designed by Samuel Macintire and is considered one of the best works of that noted home architect, who lived in an old house under its shadow. This is, therefore, the oldest church edifice in the city and, except for interior alterations, remains unchanged since built. It was entirely renovated and tastefully decorated in 1888 and a new organ built by Hutchings placed in it in 1891. From the centre of the church hangs a beautiful crystal chandelier for candles which was imported in 1807 by Mr. John Jenks and given to the church by subscriptions from liberal members of the society. It is stated to have cost one thousand dollars and it has arms for thirty candles. About 1840 this chandelier was taken down and lay hidden in the cellar of the church until, with the revival of good taste and the appreciation of the good work of old times, it was hung in its former place in 1888. This is one

Digitized by Google

of the largest churches in the city; the spire is 166 feet high and, for the interest of the curious, who may desire to guess at the size of objects at a great height, they may be told that the vane which surmounts this spire is just six feet and one inch long from the tip of the arrow to the extreme point of the blazing sun at the other end. The bell which weighs rather more than 1,300 pounds is inscribed "Thomas Mears and Son, London, Fecit, 1807." The clock, which has no face and is provided only with works for striking the hour, was on the old First Church, corner of Essex and Washington streets, probably more than one hundred and twenty years ago. It was removed to the old North Church on North street in 1826, and to the South Church in 1836. It has a curious old iron frame, a pendulum ten feet long and, for weights, wooden boxes filled with stones. It is said to have been made by a Beverly blacksmith; possibly Samuel Luscomb, who made the old clock for the East Church, made this one also. It is an interesting old piece of home workmanship. From the bell deck of this steeple Captain Oliver Thayer saw the naval battle between the Chesapeake and the Shannon in June, 1813. He also remembered at the close of his life the dilapidated structure which stood on land at the rear of the South Meeting House until 1805 and had been, from 1766 to 1774, the first Assembly House in Salem. In it were held the annual assemblies of the day and large social gatherings before the revolution,—the famous ball given by Gov. Bernard's son in 1768, and official receptions tendered to Gov. Hutchinson on his last military review in Massachusetts, and to Gov. Gage on the last King's birthday celebrated in Massachusetts.

6. *The Independent Church* (Unitarian), or Barton Square Church as it is commonly called, was the last direct outgrowth of the First Church. The separation occurred in 1824 and the present edifice was built in that year, Thomas W. Sumner of Brookline being the architect.

7. *The Crombie Street Church* (Orthodox Congregational) was an offshoot from the then flourishing Howard street or Branch Church,

Digitized by Google

itself an outgrowth of the Tabernacle and thus indirectly of the First Church. Rufus Choate was of the first board of trustees. The Howard Street Church went out of existence and the church edifice was, in 1867, removed to Railroad avenue, Beverly, where it is used by the Methodists. In this Howard Street or Branch Church, Judge Story, in August, 1813, pronounced his brilliant eulogy on Lawrence and Ludlow who fell in the ill-starred action between the Chesapeake and the Shannon. Two other churches in Salem had refused the use of their houses,—so high ran party feeling. Here too preached George B. Cheever, afterwards of New York, and Charles T. Torrey, who died from brutal treatment in a Baltimore jail, where he was confined for aiding the escape of slaves. Four hundred negroes owed their freedom to his efforts, and Reverdy Johnson of Maryland and John G. Whittier of Massachusetts united in tributes to his memory. The communion plate of the church was sold and the proceeds divided among the remaining members and the bell removed to the tower of the Central Baptist church where it is now in use. The Crombie street society now occupies the plain brick building which was erected on the street of that name in 1828 for a theatre, but which as such did not flourish, and the building was dedicated to church purposes, Nov. 22, 1832. Extensive repairs and alterations were made by the church in 1892 and several memorial windows added.

8. *The Friends Society*, or Quaker church as it is too often improperly called, occupies a simple brick building among the tall horse-chestnuts, on the corner of Pine and Warren streets. The Friends held services in Salem as early as 1657, but the first meeting-house was not erected until 1688. It was built on land given by the celebrated old quaker Thomas Maule who lived in a house on the site of the residence of the late Mr. James B. Curwen, 331 Essex street. The meeting-house occupied the site of the new residence of Mr. Gifford, 377 Essex street. There was another meeting-house of wood, at the corner of Pine and Essex streets, where the Friends burying

Digitized by Google

ground may now be seen, but it was given up some years ago. The present meeting-house of the society was built in 1832.

9. *St. Peter's Church* (Episcopal). The present English gothic church of stone occupied by this society, at the corner of Brown and St. Peter streets, was built in 1833 on the original land given by Philip English, a famous merchant of his day who was accused of witchcraft, for the first church edifice erected by the society in 1733. During the war of the Revolution, public feeling against everything English ran so high that a law was enacted by the State Legislature forbidding the reading of the Episcopal service under penalty of £100 and one year imprisonment, and religious services were consequently suspended, while the property of the society suffered from lawless violence. But calmer times came and this society now enjoys its share of prosperity. The old bell, familiar to the ears of Salemites for a century and a half still hangs in the St. Peter's tower. It was cast by Abel Rudhall, at Gloucester, England. It was first rung in 1740 and is, therefore, the oldest church bell in the city. The initials of the maker, "A. R.," surmounted by a crown upon the bell, have been supposed by many persons to mean "Anna Regina" and hence the story that Queen Anne gave this bell to the society. From this foundry, about the same time, came the chime of bells now in the tower of Christ's church in Boston, generally acknowledged to be the best in this region. In 1885 a chime of ten bells was placed in the St. Peter's tower and these are rung every Sunday and on days of service during the week. In the old edifice was the first organ ever placed in a Salem church and which was imported from England by John Clark in 1743. A second organ followed in 1770 which was exchanged in 1819 for one imported from England by Dr. B. L. Oliver who had it in his private residence and who even neglected his profession so fond was he of playing on this instrument. The tablets containing the Apostles Creed, Lord's Prayer and Ten Commandments, which were painted by John Gibbs of Boston in 1738 for the old church, are still

Digitized by Google

preserved, as well as the large folio volume of Common Prayer given the church in 1744 by the Rt. Hon. Sir Arthur Onslow, then speaker of the House of Commons of Great Britain. There are still several memorial plates and cups used by the church dated 1757, 1771 and 1785, but as was the case at the First Church, the iconoclast, not very long ago, seized upon many of these interesting relics of the past and sent them to the melting pot to be made into something of modern style, to the sincere regret of the present officers of the society. In the church and chapel are tablets to the memory of early members of the Episcopal church in Salem, including John and Samuel Brown, members of the Massachusetts Bay Company in 1628, and of the first council, Philip English, John Touzel and John and Mary Bertram, the parents of Capt. John Bertram, a name associated with nearly every charitable institution in the city. Among the tablets to the memory of deceased rectors of the church, that to Rev. James Oliver Scripture has an excellent medallion likeness of Mr. Scripture moulded by Miss Louisa Lander, the well-known artist, and a member of the parish. In the church yard, near the street, is the head-stone inscribed: "Here lyes buried ye body of Jonathan Pue, Esq., Late surveyor and searcher of his majesties' customs in Salem, New England," who died in 1760, at the age of 66 years. This is the same whom Hawthorne has made famous by using his name in the "Introduction to the Scarlet Letter."

10. *Grace Church* (Episcopal) was organized in 1858 by members who separated from St. Peter's augmented by many from other societies in Salem. The present modest church edifice was built in 1858 and enlarged in 1889. It contains a very beautiful pulpit of carved oak, a memorial gift of a member of the society and a very fine stained glass window was placed over the altar in 1892, through contributions of members of the society, to the memory of Mrs. James P. Franks, the wife of the rector of the church. The window was designed by Henry Holiday, R. A., of London, and is made addition-

Digitized by Google

ally interesting from the fact that it was chosen by the late Bishop Brooks while visiting England in 1891.

11. *The First Baptist Society*, organized 1804, worship in the pleasantly situated church building on Federal street below North which was erected in 1806, entirely remodelled in 1868, injured by fire in 1877 and again repaired in 1878. The tower contains one of the largest bells in the city, cast by H. N. Hooper of Boston, in 1865, and now has an illuminated clock.

12. *The Central Baptist Church*, also known as the Second Baptist, having separated from the First Baptist Society in 1825, built the present edifice on St. Peter street, facing Federal, in 1826. This was raised and entirely remodelled in 1877. In the tower is the bell formerly on the Howard street church.

13. *The Calvary Baptist Church* was formed in 1870 and the present edifice erected by the society at the corner of Essex and Herbert streets, in 1873.

14. *The Universalist Church* was organized in 1810, services having been held in various places in town as early as 1804. The edifice on Rust street, facing Federal, was built in 1808 and has several times been remodelled, the last time in 1878 when a tower was added and the interior decorated in the oriental style. A large and convenient vestry and hall connected with the church, and fronting on Ash street, was built in 1889. A new Hutchings organ was added in October, 1888.

15. *Church of the Immaculate Conception* (Roman Catholic). The large brick edifice on Walnut street, facing Charter, was built in 1857 and remodelled and a tower added in 1880. The church was consecrated in 1890. The bell is the largest in the city weighing 3250 pounds, the tone B. It was cast by the Blake Bell Foundry of Boston and was blessed on July 9, 1891. The inscription on it reads: "Immaculate Conception Parish to the Sacred Heart." Name, "St. Mary's." The organ in this church was built by W. H. Ryder of Boston.

Digitized by Google

Roman Catholic services were held in Salem as early as 1790 and a church was organized in 1811. The first edifice, St. Mary's, was built at the corner of Mall and Bridge streets, in 1821, on land given by Simon Forrester. This edifice was occupied until 1857 and in 1877 it was torn down, being considered unsafe.

16. *St. James Church* (Roman Catholic). The wooden structure on Federal street, above Flint, was built in 1849 to accommodate the increasing congregations which overcrowded St. Mary's Church. It has remained with but little change to the present time and now gives place to the conspicuous gothic edifice just completed with a tower and spire two hundred feet high and a height in the interior from pavement to ridge-pole of 87 feet.

17. *St. Joseph's Church* (Roman Catholic; French), on Lafayette street above Harbor, was organized in 1873. The present edifice of wood was erected in 1883. It contains the large organ, built by J. H. Wilcox and Co., in 1870, originally placed in Mechanic Hall through the efforts of a committee of citizens interested in the Salem Oratorio Society, and which was sold to the church by the Hall corporation.

18. *The Lafayette St. Methodist Episcopal Church* (Lafayette street corner of Harbor). The first Methodist meeting-house in Salem was built on Sewall street in 1823 and was occupied by a society formed in 1821. Methodist services were held regularly in 1815 in a dwelling-house on the opposite side of the same street. Occasional services had been conducted, however, in private houses and in halls in various parts of this city, as far back as 1790, when Jesse Lee, by invitation, preached in the meeting-house of the Tabernacle society (Orthodox Congregational) on the corner of Federal and Washington streets, on July 12th of that year. He afterwards preached in the pulpit of the South Church several times. In 1841 a second Methodist meeting-house was built on Union street not far from the birthplace of Nathaniel Hawthorne. The Lafayette street edifice was built in 1852, but was thoroughly remodelled in 1893, and in 1872 a branch society,

Digitized by Google

later organized as the Wesley Church, occupied for several years the old Sewall street meeting-house, until the building of their present fine structure on North street in 1888. The old Sewall street meeting-house is still standing, it now being used for storage purposes.

19. *The Wesley Church*: A large brick and stone church edifice on North street a few doors from Essex. In construction this is quite different from any other church building in the city. By means of sliding doors, the seating capacity can be much increased by connecting the Sunday-school rooms which are on the street end of the building, with the large audience room. The windows of the church being of stained glass present a most attractive appearance in the evening when services are being held, the brightly lighted interior reflecting through the large gothic window on North street. The church has been the recipient of a fine organ, a memorial gift from a member of the society, the builders being Woodberry and Harris.

20. *The New Jerusalem Church* (Swedenborgian), on Essex street near Cambridge, was built in 1871, meetings of this sect having been held in halls and private houses in Salem since 1840.

21. *The Advent Christian Church*, 127 North street, was built in 1890, the society having been organized in 1875.

22. *The Marine Society Bethel* at the foot of Turner street was built in 1890 with funds received by bequest from Capt. Henry Barr. It is conducted as a non-sectarian protestant chapel, the ministers of the protestant denominations of the neighborhood officiating.

A Seaman's Bethel Society holds meetings in the rooms at the corner of Turner and Derby streets, and religious services are also held by the Deaf Mutes and other organizations which do not own or occupy church edifices.

There are Parish or Guild houses connected with the St. Peter's, East, and the Central Baptist Societies.

THE CUSTOM HOUSE.—The Salem Custom House is chiefly interesting from its association with Nathaniel Hawthorne, and with Gen.

Digitized by Google

Custom House.

Post Office.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

James Miller, of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane. It is not exactly a monument to the commercial grandeur of the old port, for it was only built in 1818-19, a period a little beyond the romantic epoch in the history of Salem, and it goes without saying that it has no antiquarian interest about it, though visitors often expect to find it a picturesque and time-worn structure. In point of fact it is as substantial, dignified and well kept a building as the city contains, with a little history of its own perhaps worth recounting, beside having been graced with the occupancy of several persons of the highest distinction. In the old days when the word Salem was the synonym for everything brilliant and heroic in a commercial way, the Custom House, strangely enough, was a movable establishment; the office followed the collector from house to house wherever he might happen to reside, and if he chanced to be a bachelor and a victim of the boarding-house habit, it might be impossible for a shipmaster setting out on a voyage to conjecture where it would be found upon his return, or even find it when he wished to enter his homeward cargo. Sometimes it was in a hired room as the post office is to-day, the migratory collector's office being moved about like a nomad from Creek street, North street corner to Neck Gate, to Gedney court, to Central street, to Newbury street corner, and to one or more buildings on Essex street, until the custom house was finally provided in 1819. The office was once on the west side of Central street, where a carved and painted eagle still marks its entrance. During all these years names now famous were added to the roll of collectors and surveyors. William Fairfax was collector when he left Salem for Virginia to found a family. Surveyor Pue owes his immortality to his successor Hawthorne. William Hathorne, the romancer's ancestor, was collecting a tonnage tax in gun-powder, at a half a pound per ton in 1667. The names of Browne, Lynde, Bowditch, Veren, Palfray, Hiller and Lee grace the list, and James Cockle, upon whose petition for a writ to search for smuggled molasses, James Otis made his memorable plea against writs of assistance,

Digitized by Google

was at the time collector of Salem. The site upon which the Custom House stands was the homestead of George Crowninshield, the progenitor of a numerous race, of whom his sons, Hon. Benjamin, was a member of congress and secretary of the navy under Madison, and Hon. Richard was a member of congress who declined the offer of a like distinction. The land had been a portion of the Derby estate, and came to Mr. Crowninshield through a marriage with Elias Haskett Derby's sister. It was a fine old house with pilasters in front like the Pickman-Derby-Brookhouse mansion on Washington street, and like that was crowned with a cupola, but on its top in the place of the eagle of the latter, it had, for a vane, a merchant holding at arm's length a spy-glass. It had a famous fruit and flower garden and stables in the rear, and compared well in every way with the best of our pre-revolutionary architecture. A committee of such merchants as John Derby, Nathaniel Silsbee, Robert Stone, Stephen White and Joseph Peabody selected the spot in behalf of the government, and John Derby removed a warehouse of his which stood in front that the harbor view might be unobstructed. Perley Putnam, the nestor of our city government, and John Saunders, the cadetman and first captain of the light infantry, took the contract to build it, and Judge Story, Secretary Crowninshield, Senator Silsbee, Willard Peele and Joseph Peabody commended the work in a report to the government. There are pine boards in the dado, twenty-six inches wide in the clear; slates of rare quality and dimensions were imported from Wales, and flagstones for the sidewalks from Potsdam, N. Y., by way of the St. Lawrence. The cost was $36,000. From a cupola on top, customs officers keep watch for infractions of the revenue laws. The building contains a portrait of Joseph Hiller, the first collector under the constitution, given by the family, and a bust of Lincoln, a copy in plaster of the famous Volk bust, made on Lincoln's first leaving his home in Springfield, Ill., to occupy the White House. This particular plaster cast was procured from the sculptor and used by the late Joseph Ames

Digitized by Google

in painting the portrait of Lincoln placed by the merchants of Boston in Faneuil Hall. He then presented it to Robert S. Rantoul, at that time collector of the port, who placed it on perpetual deposit at the custom house. But the interest manifested in the Salem Custom House centres mainly in the fact that some years of Mr. Hawthorne's service in the customs department were spent here as surveyor of customs, in the southwesterly office on the first floor of the building. His desk, upon the lid of which he scratched his autograph with his thumb-nail, is still to be seen at the Essex Institute, and it is not unlikely that some of his compositions may have been written on it. The room in which tradition says "The Scarlet Letter" was discovered is that in the rear of the collector's private office on the second floor of the easterly side of the building, and was in Hawthorne's day and for some years after an unfurnished chamber, filled with old papers in boxes and barrels and with waste and confusion generally. The papers were afterwards filed as well as they could be and placed in the attic, but no sufficient restrictions being enforced they were raided by autograph hunters and claim agents in search of evidence of demands for pensions and shares in prizes captured in the wars with England, and suffered great depletion. The old records before the Revolution are all missing. The story is that they were taken to Halifax on the outbreak of the war of Independence by the last royal collector. Another account is that they perished in the great fire of Oct., 1774, which consumed the custom house and attacked the town house.

POST OFFICE.—The United States Post Office occupies the lower floor of the building at 118 and 120 Washington street, having quarters specially arranged for the business of this department of the public service. The attention of the stranger will at once be attracted to this building, which was erected in 1883, by the colonial character of its architecture, which is also well carried out in its next-door neighbor, the Peabody building. Over the main entrance to the Post Office is a

Digitized by Google

fine reproduction of the United States coat of arms, and over the southern door on Washington street, one of the city seal. The Post Office is open on week days from 7 A. M. till 8 P. M., and a half hour later on Saturdays. On Sunday the office is open from 11.30 A. M. to 12.30 P. M. Free collections and deliveries are made daily in all parts of the city except on Sundays, when one collection is made but no delivery, and hourly collections are made from the "scarlet letter boxes" in the central portion of the city on week days. Salem Post Office is a money-order office for domestic points, and for all foreign points. There are eight mails on week days for Boston, four for New York City, and the same number for Philadelphia, Washington, the South and West. One general mail is made up on Sunday.

COURT HOUSES.—Tradition tells us that the first Court House in Salem was situated on the west side of Washington street about where the present post-office building is located. This building was moved in 1677 by Joshua Buffum and set in the middle of Washington street about opposite Church street then known as Eppes lane and facing Essex street. Its upper part was fitted up in 1679 for the accommodation of the courts. In this court house the witchcraft trials were held and a bronze tablet on the recently remodelled Brookhouse estate gives the story in brief and marks the spot. In 1718 the Court of General Sessions, finding this court house too small, ordered the erection of a new building twenty feet stud, thirty broad and forty long, the upper story for the court and the lower for town business. This town and court house erected on Washington street opposite the First Church and thirty-two feet distant therefrom and facing Essex street was destined to be the theatre of some of the most important events in the history, not only of Salem, but of the country. These events are referred to elsewhere and are recorded on a tablet placed on the First Church. The square here has been named Town House Square.

In 1785 another town and court house was built and it was again lo-

Digitized by Google

Court House.

Law Library.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

cated in the middle of Washington street but farther north than the witchcraft court house. Its west side faced the Tabernacle church and its front was towards Essex street. From the balcony of this court house General Washington was presented to the assembled crowd when he was received in Salem in 1789.

The building of the tunnel under Washington street necessitated the building of a new court house and the present granite building was erected on the corner of Federal and Washington streets. The City of Salem provided the lot on which it is built. Ground was broken July 8, 1839, and the building was completed in 1841. It is 55 feet broad and 105 long and two stories high. Its four columns, two at each end are of the Corinthian order. They are monoliths and their flutes and capitals are said to be copied from those in the Tower of Winds at Athens. Each column is three feet, ten inches in diameter and thirty-two feet high including the base and capital. The walls are of solid granite and all the floors are supported by brick arches. The cost of the building was about $80,000. The architect was Richard Bond of Boston. The principal contractors were Samuel S. Standley and Henry Russell, jr., masons of Salem. The building was first opened for public use March 21, 1842, with a session of the Court of Common Pleas, Judge Warren presiding. From the time of the opening up to Oct. 3, 1862, this building was the only court house in Salem. The courts were held in the upper story while the lower was devoted to county offices. This court house was remodelled in 1889 and the whole lower floor devoted to the registry of deeds and the second story to the probate and insolvency office and probate court room. There is not much to interest the general visitor in this building but the antiquary and genealogist delight to pore over the old records of wills and deeds running back as they do to 1640 and disclosing many a clew to old family relationships. The land adjoining this building was purchased in 1857 and a brick court house built thereon in 1861. The building was formally dedicated to the use of

Digitized by Google

the courts Friday, Oct. 3, 1862. Enoch Fuller was the architect and Simeon Flint and Abraham Towle the contractors. Authority was obtained from the legislature to expend $25,000 in its erection. The expenditure was within the appropriation, as noteworthy a fact as anything connected with its history. The outside of this building when built was covered with mastic but it proved most unsatisfactory and in the fall of 1891, after the building of the extension in the rear, the coat of mastic was removed and a new covering of brick was laid and a tower added in front, thus bringing the outside into harmony with the new annex.

In 1887, the construction of an additional fireproof building was commenced to connect with the brick court house. It was finished in 1889 at an expense of $147,115.31. The architects were Wheelwright & Northend, and the contractors, Parsons & Peterson. The new building while annexed to the court house of 1861 overshadows it both in size and in architectural pretensions. It was dedicated Feb. 2, 1889. Hon. William D. Northend, chairman of the bar committee, presented a report and Hon. Eben F. Stone delivered an address to the bar of Essex county. The building, thus dedicated, contains on the lower floor, large and commodious rooms occupied by the clerk of courts, county treasurer and county commissioners, and in the second story a small court room; but the feature of this court house is the grand and spacious room provided for the law library. On entering it you are confronted with a fireplace so magnificent in size that it seems to dominate the whole room. The oak finish is appropriate and elegant and the massive furniture accords in beauty with its surroundings. Portraits of distinguished members of the bar are hung around the room, among them being portraits of Judge Otis P. Lord and Judge George F. Choate, both by F. P. Vinton of Boston, and one of Rufus Choate by the late Joseph Ames, presented by Gen. Benj. F. Butler. A fine full-length portrait of Chief Justice Shaw, by the late William M. Hunt, hangs over the Judge's bench in the front court

Digitized by Google

room and is considered a masterpiece of that distinguished artist. But the attraction in this court house, which brings to it annually thousands of visitors from all parts of this country, as well as many from foreign lands, is to be found in the office of the clerk of the courts. Here the curious may find, in manuscript, all the testimony preserved in the famous witchcraft trials and the original death warrant of Bridget Bishop with the return of the sheriff thereon, which return, serious and solemn as was the business, provokes a smile when we read that he "caused her to be hanged by the neck till she was dead *and buried*;" and find that, as if realizing that he was getting a little *ultra vires*, he has drawn his pen through the words "and buried." Here also may be seen the "witch pins" so called from having been produced in court at the trials as among the instruments of torture used by the accused. They were at first pinned into the original papers containing the written testimony but as their number seemed to be diminishing with the increasing number of visitors, what are left have been put in a small vial and securely sealed.

The clerk's office is open from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. except on Saturday when it is closed at 1 o'clock P. M.

The Supreme Court sits in Salem on the third Tuesday of April, and on the first Tuesday of November. The Supreme Court holds sessions for civil business in Salem on the first Mondays of June and December; for criminal business on the fourth Monday of January. The Probate Court sits in Salem on the first and third Mondays in each month, except in August, when a session is held on the first Monday only.

DISTRICT COURT.—The First District Court of Essex occupies the second story of a building of brick, with granite trimmings, on Washington street, opposite the B. & M. railroad station. The site occupied was filled in a few years since, when Washington street was extended across the South river. Until within twenty years, schooners came up to the old "City Mills," where the R. R. engine house now stands.

Digitized by Google

Sessions of the District Court are held at 9 A. M. daily for criminal business, and on Wednesdays at 10 A. M. for civil business.

The County Jail is on St. Peter street, the grounds extending to the corner of Bridge street. It is a solid structure of granite. The original building was erected in 1813 and the present building in 1884-5. It is one of the most substantial jails in the state. Visitors are admitted from 9 to 11 A. M. and from 2 to 5 P. M., except on Saturdays, Sundays and holidays.

The pillory and stocks were among the older instruments of punishment and the whipping post remained in more or less active use until 1805. A picture painted in 1765 showing the whipping post in front of the old brick school-house in the centre of Washington street may be seen at the Essex Institute.

PUBLIC HALLS.—*Mechanic Hall*, on Essex street nearly opposite Sewell street, is the principal hall for theatrical entertainments in the city. It has a seating capacity of about 1100. It is owned by the Mechanic Hall Corporation. It was built in 1839, and remodelled in 1870. In it, July 5, 1852, Robert Rantoul made his last public appearance in Massachusetts. On this spot stood an ancient dwelling in which, Dec. 16, 1751, was born George Cabot the distinguished Federalist and President of the Hartford Convention. This house was moved to Tapleyville when the hall was built.

Lyceum Hall, on Church street, seats about 600. It was built in 1831, and is owned by the Salem Lyceum, an organization which inaugurated a course of lectures the year previous, and has continued them every season since, at the uniform rate of one dollar for each course. The list of those who have lectured before the "Lyceum" includes the names of the most famous lecturers of America. This is the one institution of the kind which had a building of its own and, with one or two exceptions, the oldest in the country.

Academy Hall, number 157 Essex street, has a seating capacity of 350. It is one of the finest lecture and concert halls of its size in the

Digitized by Google

st ıte, its acoustic properties and ventilation being of the best. It is lighted with incandescent electric lights and is handsomely decorated and furnished. It is the property of the Peabody Academy of Science.

Washington Hall is in the upper story of the Stearns Building on the northeast corner of Essex and Washington streets, which was erected in 1792. This quaint hall was for a number of years after it was opened a popular place for parties and other gatherings, and later became a theatre. It was opened, February 22, 1793, the birthday of Washington which marked his second assumption of the presidency, with an elegant dinner, an oration by Bentley, and great rejoicings at the French revolution then just announced. It is a curious survival of an antique hall, with fire places, wooden wainscoating and music gallery.

Hamilton Hall, corner of Chestnut and Cambridge streets is owned by the South Building Corporation, built in 1805 and named in honor of Alexander Hamilton who had visited Salem and who had here many of his warmest admirers. This hall has ever been the centre of Salem's social activity and in it have been held the "Assemblies" and many noticeable anniversary dinners and celebrations. Pickering was entertained at an elegant dinner in this hall in 1808, Bainbridge in 1813 and Lafayette in 1824. The Essex Institute celebrated the 250th anniversary of the landing of Endicott in this hall Sept. 18, 1878 at which, among other distinguished guests, Dean Stanley of England was present and addressed the banqueters.

There are a number of other halls well suited for dancing parties and social meetings. Post 34 Grand Army occupies a hall at 17 St. Peter street.

BOSTON AND MAINE RAILROAD STATION.—One of the most imposing building fronts in the city is that of the Boston and Maine Railroad passenger station, Washington street. It has two high granite towers, and a solid granite arched entrance of beautiful design. The building

Digitized by Google

was erected in 1847, and, with the exception of the front, was rebuilt in 1882, the wooden portion of the structure having been destroyed by fire on the night of April 6, of that year. It replaced a wooden structure of curious design,—the original Eastern Railroad Station,—on which an old convent bell, captured at the seige of Port Royal, was rung by a one-legged veteran of 1812 for a convenient number of minutes before the departure of out going trains for Boston or Ipswich. The stone station was built from sketches made by Capt. D. A. Neal, an early president of the road, after a structure in England which attracted his notice. The railroad tunnel passing under Washington street is 650 feet long and was completed in 1839.

There are flag stations at North street, and Flint street, at which the Lowell and Wakefield trains stop, and one named "Atlantic" on the Marblehead branch. The "Forest River" station also on the Marblehead branch is on Lafayette street near the Marblehead and Salem boundary line.

The Lynn & Boston station is at Town House square, on a corner once owned by Hugh Peters.

ARMORY OF THE SALEM CADETS.—The Armory of the Salem Cadets, 136 Essex street, stands on land formerly occupied by the residence of Governor Simon Bradstreet. The residence of the late Col. Francis Peabody, the portion of the armory fronting on Essex street, was built in 1819. In 1890, the Stephen Abbott Associates, Veterans of the Cadets, purchased this house and added the drill shed which is 86 feet long and 79 feet wide. This hall is used for large meetings and fairs as well as the drills of the battalion. The rooms of the old mansion are admirably fitted for officers' quarters and the uses to which they are put by this organization. The "Banqueting Hall," a room elaborately ornamented in carved oak for Colonel Peabody, is an interesting feature of the house. In this room, Prince Arthur of England was entertained at dinner on the occasion of his attending the funeral of George Peabody, the banker, Feb. 8, 1870. It is located

Digitized by Google

in an addition to the house; the architecture is gothic, after the style of the Elizabethan period. At one end is a stained glass window of four panels containing representations of both sides of the Massachusetts seal, the seal of the City of Salem and the Peabody coat-of-arms. The window has, besides, other designs. At the opposite end is a fireplace with Dutch jambs surmounted by a heavy chimney piece of oak elaborately carved and containing niches ornamented with statuettes. The central figure is Queen Victoria, and two mailed figures stand at each side. A lion surmounts the whole with a guardsman and priest on either hand. The walls of the room are arranged to admit light by opening doors leading to long windows not readily discovered by the visitor. The motive of the whole design gives the effect of a chapel, while a central chandelier, fitted with electric lights, casts about it a soft glow in keeping with the character of this unique room. The reception room on the first floor of the building is also as Colonel Peabody decorated it, with a fine Carrara mantel supported by caryatids, and with door frames and other finish in a style of architecture to conform. A small room, also on the lower floor, is decorated in the oriental style. The entire building is handsomely furnished and decorated with portraits of commanders of the Corps and military pictures in nearly every room. Two portraits (see list of portraits) by J. Harvey Young, who, when a Salem boy, lived on Oliver street, and became a distinguished portrait painter, are deserving of special notice for their historic and romantic as well as their artistic interest. One is the portrait of Colonel Ellsworth and was painted from life while he was in Boston with his celebrated Chicago Zouaves. The companion picture, that of Lieutenant Brownell, was also painted in Boston from life and in the same uniform he wore at the time he shot Jackson, Ellsworth's assassin, at Alexandria. These two portraits and one other were all that Mr. Young saved from the great fire in Boston in 1872, when he immediately presented them to the Cadets. The likenesses, strong both in feature and character, are as valuable from their associations, as any portraits in Salem.

Digitized by Google

The Salem Cadet band has its headquarters in the Armory building. This band, under the leadership of Mr. Jean Missud, has gained a national reputation. The Salem Band, one of the oldest organizations of this character in the state, has its rooms in Hale's building. The Eighth Regiment Band is located in a building on Front street. The Lafayette (French) Band has rooms on Lafayette street near the Father Mathew fountain. Salem has always been noted for its excellent military and concert bands and its orchestras. The leadership of Jerome H. Smith of the old Salem Band and the connection of Patrick S. Gilmore with the same organization as leader, which he left to take charge of his famous Boston and New York military bands, and later his gigantic jubilee concerts, will always be remembered in Salem.

The Armory of the Salem Light Infantry is in Franklin Building. It consists of two large halls and ante-rooms. This organization put over four hundred men into active service during the Rebellion, and of the seventy-one officers and men who marched from Salem with its colors at the first call, forty-two came home with commissions ranging from lieutenants to brigadiers,—of the last no less than five.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

City Buildings.

THE CITY HALL stands on Washington street just north of Town House square. It has lately become an object of interest from the fact that within a few years a number of valuable paintings have been contributed to its collection, the whole properly marked with names and dates, and some of the unique antiquities of the old town records have been dug up and brought within reach of visitors.

The hall was built from the surplus revenue of the United States treasury distributed in 1837 to the states, and by them among the towns and cities. It was first used May 31, 1838, and cost when furnished about $23,000. It was made necessary by the increase of business, and by the removal of the fine old Macintire court house, where the town offices were—the court house where Washington was received—in order to make way for the Eastern Railroad tunnel at the north end of Washington street. It has since been enlarged and its business capacity and cost about doubled by an extension in the rear, built in 1876. The whole lot is covered now and the hall is again outgrown. The front of the hall is a plain but rather effective granite façade surmounted with a gilded eagle, carved by Macintire, and originally placed on the wooden gateway at the western entrance of the common, which disappeared in 1850. The first floor of the City Hall is devoted to the offices of the city treasurer, clerk of the school board, superintendent of schools, water board and overseers of the poor on the right hand, and those of the city clerk, city messenger, inspector of buildings, superintendent of public property and board of

Digitized by Google

health on the left. On the second floor an elegant chamber, remodelled in 1880 for the use of the mayor and aldermen, occupies the entire front of the building and contains a fine copy of Stuart's full-length Washington, painted for the state of Rhode Island and hanging at the capitol at Newport. This copy was made by James Frothingham on the order of Abiel Abbot Low of New York, who presented it in 1862 to his native city. The chamber contains also *fac simile* No. 34, done on silk, of the crayon portrait of General Grant, presented to his widow in 1885 by the Grand Army of the Republic. Portraits of Leverett Saltonstall, Salem's first mayor, painted by Charles Osgood, of Henry Kemble Oliver, who was mayor of Salem on his eightieth birthday, the gift of his family and painted by Miss Adelaide Cole, and of Charles Albert Read, the donor of $40,000, the largest gift of money ever received by the City of Salem, of which he was a native, painted by J. Harvey Young, and presented in 1888 by his only son. A fine portrait of Abiel Abbot Low, the founder of the Low Fund (educational) has been lately added. Mr. Low was born here February 7, 1811, and died at Brooklyn, N. Y., January 7, 1893. Our latest school house bears his name. The picture, by P. P. Rider of New York, is a replica of one painted for the Packer Collegiate Institute of Brooklyn, of which Mr. Low was president, and was presented by his distinguished sons, A. A., and Seth Low of New York and Brooklyn. The furnishing and decorations of this chamber are modern and it is brilliantly lighted at night with two electric chandeliers.

Across the entry and opening into it by wide swinging doors, is the common-council chamber, which remains substantially as to its furniture and appointments, with the exception of its electric lighting, as it was arranged in 1838. Its desks form a large circle around the chamber, which is amply large for the public reception of distinguished guests, for public hearings of general interest, and for such municipal functions as gather a large concourse of citizens, as well as for the ordinary meetings of the common council and school board, and for

Digitized by Google

meetings of larger citizens' committees on extraordinary occasions. On the walls of this well-designed and dignified council chamber will be found other pictures of interest and merit. Another Washington hangs here, the work of Jane Stuart, copied from a half-length portrait painted by her father. The lettering under the picture commemorates the visit of Washington to Salem in 1789. On Washington's left hangs a striking likeness of the Marquis de Lafayette, a copy by Charles Osgood from a painting by the electrician, Morse, and the visits of the illustrious Frenchman to Salem in 1784 and 1824 are here recorded. Perhaps the most notable work in the hall is a portrait of Andrew Jackson, by Maj. R. E. W. Earle, of the General's military family, done at the time of his northern tour, in the course of which he visited Salem in 1833, and representing him as a much younger man and in a much less conventional light than the more familiar likenesses have done. The painting was presented to the city in 1891 by Benjamin Barstow, Esq., for whose uncle, Andrew Dunlap, it was painted.

The companion picture on the northern wall is a likeness, and a very good one, of Lieutenant-General Philip H. Sheridan, as we knew him towards the end of his brilliant career, when he visited Salem in 1888. It is the work of C. C. Redmond. On the southern wall are the portraits of governor John Endicott, an admirable copy by Geo. Southard of the original painting in possession of the family, and of governor Simon Bradstreet, a spirited copy by Joseph De Camp, of the portrait in the State House, Boston. On the right of the chair is a portrait of John Glen King, the president of our first Common Council, copied by Frank W. Benson in 1886, from a portrait by Charles Osgood, now the property of the Essex Institute. On the left of the chair hangs a curious old parchment, dated 1686, upon which is beautifully engrossed in that obsolete handwriting, the envy of our day, what purports to be a warrant deed of all the land in town from the heirs of Nanepashemet to the selectmen of Salem in trust for our people. These Indian chiefs, most of them marksmen in a double sense, for they executed

Digitized by Google

this deed in every known way save by adding their autograph signatures thereto, undertook for the moderate consideration of twenty pounds, to confirm and establish the title of the white colonists beyond all cavil, and in witness of this generous intent affixed their signs manual in shapes which look like bows and arrows, and tomahawks, and fish hooks, and samp bowls, and tobacco pipes, and then to make all sure, added impressions in wax of a seal which some accommodating conveyancer placed at their service, and duly acknowledged the whole transaction as their free act before no less a personage than that august dignitary, Bartholomew Gedney. The first name in the eminent list of witnesses to the deed is that of Andrew Eliot, the octogenarian town clerk of Beverly, and ancestor of a distinguished progeny of Eliots all over the country, John Eliot Thayer, J. Eliot Cabot, and President Eliot of Harvard, being among the number.

This expedient was resorted to in order to secure our land titles against the threatened aggressions of James II, who was then bent on cancelling the colonial charters and arrogating all rights, privileges and immunities unto his royal person. In Connecticut the charter was secreted in the famous oak. In Massachusetts and the Providence Plantations, now Rhode Island, steps of the kind described were attempted, but, although the courts of our sister state have shown some respect for these Indian titles, and have not scrupled to base legal proceedings thereon, a different view has been taken in Massachusetts.

The second floor, besides these two chambers and the necessary retiring rooms for the use of committees and members of the city council, furnishes two convenient offices for his Honor the Mayor, and a room for the street commissioner and the committee on streets, bridges and sewers, together with accomodations for the board of assessors, in which these last named functionaries pursue, day by day, the dreadful work of dooming their fellow men.

In the city clerk's office may be seen the original of a contract for

Digitized by Google

the enlargement of our first church, dated 1638 and executed by Governor Endicott, who probably wrote it, by John Woodbury, by Wm. Hathorne, by Lawrence Leach and by Roger Conant on the one part, and by John Pickering on the other. These signers all obtained at least a local celebrity, and Endicott, Woodbury and Hathorne a good deal more. The signers on the one side represented the town, which was then identical with the parish, and on the other was the ancestor of Timothy Pickering who in his time filled every place in Washington's Cabinet, and whose father and son were both conspicuous citizens of the town.

The City Hall is open from 8 A. M. until 5 P. M. each day in the week, except Saturday, when it closes at 2 P. M. It is generally open in the evening for some meeting of a board or committee, so that the visitor will rarely seek admittance in vain. He will find the urbane messenger and his assistant, and the city clerk, all veterans of the war, always pleased to act as guides in examining the art treasures and archaic curiosities of the place. It is the peoples' heirloom and they like to have their guests enjoy it.

TOWN HALL.—The "Town Hall" and market house, now standing in Derby square, was built in 1816. It cost about $12,000. The lower story was opened as a market Nov. 25, 1816, and the hall above was first opened to the public July 8, 1817, on the occasion of the visit of President Monroe to Salem. It was used for town meetings and other gatherings until the incorporation of Salem as a city, in 1836. The market house is leased to various parties for meat and provision "stalls." The land on which the Town Hall stands was a portion of the estate of Elias Haskett Derby, a successful merchant. He built in 1799 a mansion facing Essex street, which cost $80,000. The square now occupied by the Town Hall was named Derby Square in his honor, but is generally referred to now as Market Square. The mansion of Mr. Derby was the most sumptuous and elegant ever erected in Salem. Its picture may be seen in the second edition of

Digitized by Google

Felt's Annals. He lived in it but a few months and not long after his death it was closed and offered for sale. No purchaser was found for so costly an establishment and the heirs finally conveyed it to the town for the purpose indicated. The estate extended in finely appointed grounds to the river and one condition of the gift was that a public fish market should be forever maintained on it. During the war of 1812-15, the provost marshal's office was in the old Higginson House in Higginson Square and the late Wm. H. Foster, then deputy provost marshal, was the custodian of the mansion and used to take visitors over it in large numbers, some confessedly from curiosity and some professing a wish to inspect it with the idea that they might become lessees or buyers. It was ultimately torn down, and part of its elaborate wood work used in finishing General Oliver's house, number 142 Federal street. It occupied the precise spot where Mandamus Councillor, Colonel Brown lived, and on August 24, 1774 entertained Gov. Gage with his civil and military staff, while Timothy Pickering, summoned by the sheriff into their presence, kept his excellency so long in an "indecent passion" that the town meeting the Governor had come there to disperse had transacted its business and adjourned without day.

THE POLICE STATION.—The Police Station is No. 15 Front street. It is a plain brick building. A very good library of upwards of 1,000 volumes, contributed by citizens and members of the police force, is arranged in cases in one of the rooms. A cabinet of police curiosities occupies a place in the assistant marshal's office.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—The houses and apparatus of the fire department are modern in architecture and are well kept and cared for, the best examples being the quarters of the steamers on Church street and at the junction of Lafayette and Washington, and the hose house on North street. The locations are as follows:—

Steamer 1, "William Chase," Lafayette street corner of Washington.

Steamer 2, "City of Salem," 30 Church street.

Digitized by Google

Steamer "Victor," North street above Dearborn.
Chemical Engine No. 1, Church street.
Hook and Ladder Co's., 178 Bridge street.
Hose, "Constitution," Webb street near Bridge.
Hose, "J. A. Lord," 60 Boston street.
Hose, "Active," North street above Dearborn.

The Veteran Firemen's Association occupy the hose house on Derby street and have a hand engine of the old-fashioned kind which is sometimes used in an emergency.

THE ALMSHOUSE.—Prior to 1660 the Almshouse occupied the site of the State Normal School at the corner of Broad and Summer streets and later the north-westerly portion of the Common (Washington Sq.) was occupied for this purpose. The Almshouse now is the large old-fashioned brick building on city land at the "Neck" seen at the left from the road to the Willows. It was built in 1816, from the plans of Charles Bulfinch who was the architect. A large building adjoining this was erected in 1884, as a ward for the insane, W. D. Dennis being the architect. The grounds about the buildings are well cared for and a good farm is connected with the institution. Bentley's rock, a daily haunt of Dr. Bentley, is near by, on the higher ground.

THE CITY FISH MARKET is at 25 Front street opposite Derby square. It is a brick building erected within a few years and with all the modern appliances for its special use. It stands on land given to the city for this especial purpose by E. H. Derby's heirs, being once a portion of his garden.

OTHER DEPARTMENTS.—The Street and Lamp Department and City Water Works Department occupy buildings on Bridge street near the foot of Howard street. The buildings at Wenham Lake (five miles from the city) occupied as the pumping station of the City Water Works, and a building on Church street, occupied by the same department, are substantial brick structures. The City Hall, Police Station, almsh ouse and fire department stations are connected with the tele-

Digitized by Google

phone exchange, which gives communication throughout the city, and the city has also a special police circuit, furnished by the Metropolitan Duplex Police signal company, and the well devised Pearce and Jones fire alarm system.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Public Library (*Main Hall*).

Public Library (*Exterior*).

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

Libraries, Scientific Institutions, etc.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY. On the first of December, 1887, the heirs of Capt. John Bertram offered to the city his late residence on Essex street, at the corner of Monroe street, to be used for a public library. On the twenty-seventh of the same month the city accepted the gift and instructed its committee to petition the Legislature for authority to issue bonds to the amount of $25,000 for the use of the library. By the provisions of the deed of gift the management of the library is vested in a board of seven trustees, six elected for life by the city council, and the mayor *ex-officio* a member and chairman of the board. The city council on Feb. 27, 1887, elected trustees who at once began the work of preparing the building for use as a library. Scarcely any alterations were made in the exterior of the building but the first, second and third floors were entirely removed and rebuilt in a much stronger manner. The first story consists of one great hall entered through a vestibule and divided in the centre by a counter with a screen and spindle work above, making the entrance half of the building a public lobby about 24 by 38 feet all finished in oak, with a wainscot 3 feet 6 inches high, and tiled floor. Here the books are received and delivered over the counter. The rest of the floor is given up to stacking space and a small room for the use of the librarian. In the ell there is a small room for cataloguing books. At one end of the main hall on the chimney breast over the fireplace is the city seal carved in oak; and at the other end a colonial staircase running up to the second story. On the second floor is the general

Digitized by Google

reading room about 36 by 42 feet, with a wainscot of oak five feet high, painted walls and fitted with oak furniture. There is also a special reference room 17 by 26 feet finished in ash and a smaller room in the ell for the use of the trustees.

The third floor which is about 44 by 46 feet is used for stacking space. There is a large unfinished attic above this story. The basement, one-half of which is entirely above ground, is taken up with a janitor's room, two work rooms for binding and repairing books, a boiler room, etc. The cost of the alterations on the building was $22,153.10. The library was opened to the public for the delivery of books, July 8, 1889. Upon the completion of the library building and removal of the books thereto there were 11,212 volumes on the printed finding-lists. There are in the library now 32,000 volumes. The building is surrounded with an ample lawn, on which stands the "Bertram Elm," the finest American elm in this region. On the walls of the library hang excellent portraits of Rev. Joseph B. Felt, the author of "Felt's Annals of Salem," painted by Edgar Parker and presented to the library by Hon. J. B. F. Osgood, and of Capt. John Bertram, by F. P. Vinton of Boston, presented by his widow and daughters. Also a painting by Clement R. Grant, entitled "A Witchcraft accusation," the gift of Mrs. C. B. Kimball, and "Ashore; Low Tide," a painting by Ross Turner, deposited by the artist. The library is open every day for the delivery of books (Sundays and legal holidays excepted) from 9 A. M. to 8 P. M., and on Saturday until 9 P. M. The reading room is open every week day from 9 A. M. to 10 P.M. and on Sundays from 2 P. M. to 8 P. M.

SALEM ATHENÆUM, PLUMMER HALL.—The Salem Athenæum was incorporated in March, 1810. Its character and objects are in many respects like those of the Boston Athenæum. It was the outgrowth of the "Social Library" of 1760, and of the "Philosophical Library" of 1781. The library consisting of 20,000 volumes is contained in a finely proportioned, lofty and well lighted hall in the second story, en-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Essex Institute (Exterior).

Essex Institute (Historical Room).

Digitized by Google

trance to the same being had through an ante-room which is used as a reading room by the members. The number of shareholders is one hundred, but persons not proprietors can avail themselves of the privileges of the library by paying an annual subscription of six dollars. The library rooms are open from 8.30 A. M. to 6 P. M. daily except Sundays and holidays. Although the Salem Athenæum is not a free public institution, visitors may generally be admitted by applying to the librarian.

Plummer Hall is so called in honor of Ernestus Augustus Plummer, whose sister, directing that her gift should be recorded in his name, bequeathed to the proprietors of the Salem Athenæum the sum of thirty thousand dollars for the purchase of a piece of land and the erecting of a suitable building for the use of that corporation. The land on which Plummer Hall stands was once the property of Emanuel Downing, and has been the domicile of Gov. Bradstreet and the homestead estate of Hon. Nathan Read, M. C. (inventor of a steamboat and nail machine, 1780-90), and of Joseph Peabody, at the time of its conveyance to the proprietors of the Athenæum. William H. Prescott, the historian, was born in the eastern chamber of the house which became in 1799, the Peabody Mansion. The lower floor of Plummer Hall is occupied by the Essex Institute for its art and horticultural exhibitions, its lectures and public meetings, and also for that portion of its library devoted to national and state documents, college reports, Essex County and other newspaper files, and sundry special libraries which are not in such general demand as those placed in its own building.

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, 132 Essex street. This society was incorporated in 1848 having for its objects the promotion of history, science and art in Essex County. It is supported by an annual assessment of $3 from each of its members now numbering nearly 900, and by the income from its funds. These, however, being inadequate at all times to meet the expenditures required in carrying out its objects, the society

Digitized by Google

has to depend upon subscriptions and gifts from friends and well wishers. The society was formed by the union of the Essex Historical and the Essex County Natural History societies, and for a series of years has held field meetings covering every portion of Essex County.

The Essex Historical Society was incorporated in 1821, having for its object the collection and preservation of all authentic material illustrating the civil history of the county of Essex. The venerable Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, who always took the most lively interest in whatever concerned American literature and science, was its first president. The zeal of the members and their friends, in a short time, gathered together a valuable collection of portraits and relics illustrative of the early history of the county, and the nucleus of a library, containing files of local newspapers, pamphlets, etc. These were first housed in Essex place on Essex street facing Central, then in a room over the Salem Bank in Pickman place, where Downing Block now stands, and afterwards in Lawrence place, at the corner of Washington and Front streets. The society had on its roll of membership the names of many men of wide distinction such as Timothy Pickering, Benjamin W. Crowninshield, Nathaniel Silsbee, Nathan Dane, Daniel A. White, Rufus Choate, Leverett Saltonstall, Charles W. Upham, Stephen C. Phillips, Nathaniel Bowditch, Benjamin Pickman, Joseph B. Felt and others.

The Essex County Natural History Society was organized in 1833 largely through the efforts of Dr. Henry Wheatland. It had at first a room in the second story of a building in Essex place, opposite Central street. The collection in the spring of 1834 was hardly large enough to fill a bookcase which had been given to the society. In 1835, it moved into the fourth story of the Franklin building, at the corner of Washington square and Essex street, but this proving an unsuitable place it again moved in 1837, to the Masonic Hall on Washington street, where the Holyoke building now stands. Here the Museum occupied a room 15 by 30 feet, adjoining a larger one

Digitized by Google

used for meetings and lectures. The collections could be seen by visitors at the meetings of the society and at the horticultural exhibitions, which were at this time frequent and popular. In 1842, the Society moved to the rooms in the Pickman place building, 173 Essex street, formerly occupied by the East India Marine Museum. This building was altered in 1844 when a number of new cases were built and the collection re-arranged. A small room on the lower floor served as a laboratory for zoölogical and anatomical work, and was occupied much of the time by active members of the society.

The Essex Institute at the time of its formation in 1848, occupied the rooms of the above society at 173 Essex street, and moved thence in 1857 to the newly built Plummer Hall, where its museum was arranged in the lower story in the cases now used for books. About this time several of the young members of the Institute began the study of zoölogy with the elder Agassiz at the then new museum in Cambridge. They were still often in Salem and with their fellow students did much to improve the collections of the Institute and, in 1864, when several assistants left Cambridge, they came to Salem and were employed part of the time at the Institute. In consequence of the activity of the Institute at this time in the study of natural history, and in collecting material for the formation of a large and valuable zoölogical and ethnological museum, the attention of Mr. George Peabody of London was called to the advisability of placing these departments upon a permanent and substantial basis, which was done by his gift of $140,000, and the establishment, in 1867, of the Peabody Academy of Science. The natural history collections of the Institute were then transferred to the care of the trustees of the Academy and the energetic group of workers in natural history who had given Salem quite a name as a scientific centre, connected themselves with that institution. The efforts of the Institute since that time in advancing the cause of science have been confined to the publication in its Bulletin of articles relating to science and in aiding, through its field

Digitized by Google

meetings and lectures, the spirit of research into matters connected with the natural history of the county. Contributions of specimens of a scientific nature which, through members or others, now come to the Institute are, under the arrangement with the Peabody Academy of Science. deposited with that institution where they are properly cared for, labelled, and exhibited. Since 1867, therefore, the objects of the Essex County Natural History Society have been carried out by the Academy and the special work of the Essex Institute has been in the way of local history and genealogy along the lines laid down by the founders of the Essex Historical Society. It has been the aim of the Institute to bring together as large a collection as possible to illustrate in every way the history of the county. And the Academy efficiently co-operates in this object, by reciprocally depositing with the Institute whatever of value it receives, whether in print or otherwise, bearing on the civil history of the county. A museum has thus been formed at the Institute, now attaining large dimensions, consisting of household and other utensils, illustrating the home life of the early settlers and those who followed them; revolutionary and other war relics, portraits, manuscripts, and everything which in any way can be considered as belonging to the different periods of the history of Salem and the County. In June, 1887, the Institute moved from Plummer Hall into its new building, 132 Essex street. This building was erected by Tucker Daland, a well-known merchant of Salem, in 1851, and afterwards became the property of his son-in-law, Dr. Benjamin Cox, from whose heirs it was purchased by the Institute, the amount paid being taken from a fund bequeathed by the late William Burley Howes. Through the generosity of friends of the society the building was handsomely fitted for its new uses. It is a most substantial and commodious edifice of brick with freestone trimmings, and was designed by Gridley J. F. Bryant of Boston. It is well proportioned, dignified in character and in keeping with the purposes for which it is now used. Entering the building the visitor is ushered into a hall

Digitized by Google

of ample size, in which stands a clock of early American make. On the walls hang the following paintings: "Interior" showing Japanese cabinet, old music books, etc. (this is a very old Dutch painting and is interesting, not only from its artistic merit, but for the fidelity with which the articles of bric-a-brac are depicted); "Destruction of the ship Harvey Birch," an episode of the Civil War; Scene from Henry VIII, after Peters by Mrs. Alpheus Hyatt and a very valuable collection of water colors by Ross Turner, exhibited at Chicago, to represent the different styles of architecture prevailing in Salem. In the Secretary's office, on the left, can be seen a complete set of the publications of the Institute; a clock made by S. Hoadley, Plymouth (Conn.); a sketch of the City Seal by Ross Turner; a fac-simile of the agreement to enlarge the First Church, 1638, and a collection of engravings, photographs and manuscripts which are changed from time to time but are always of interest. Here, too, will be found the visitor's book for registry of names of those who desire to visit the First Church building in the rear. On the walls hang portraits of the officers of the Essex Historical and Essex County Natural History societies, the forerunners of the Essex Institute (see list of portraits), also interesting examples of the naval architecture of the period of Salem's greatest activity in foreign trade, comprising water colors of the ships Trent, Governor Endicott, Erin, John, Hazard, Mt. Vernon, Leander, Patriot and Francis, every one of which had its thrilling story; also three sketches of the schooner Baltic, 1766, and the following paintings: The old Court House built in 1785, with a view of Washington street; the launching of the ship Fame; Crowninshield's wharf, as it appeared during the embargo in 1806, painted by George Ropes, and a whaling scene in the South Atlantic painted by Benj. F. West of Salem. Above the mantel hangs the portrait, by Vinton, of the nestor of the Institute, the late Dr. Henry Wheatland, the gift of his nephews, the late ex-mayor Stephen G. Wheatland and Mr. George Wheatland of Boston.

Digitized by Google

Passing through an ante-room one notices a cast of the Rosetta stone, the original of which is now in the British museum. This stone was discovered by Napoleon's army in August, 1799, near Rosetta, Lower Egypt. The three inscriptions are in three different languages —Hieroglyphic, Demotic (or language of the country) and Greek, being counterparts or repetitions of each other. The Greek and Demotic, being known languages, gave to Champolion the long sought key to the hieroglyphics of Ancient Egypt. The event recorded is the decree issued at the coronation of Ptolemy Epiphanes, which took place at Memphis in the month of March, 193 years before Christ. Here, also, are pictures of the ships Sooloo, Panay and Eliza; the capture of the frigate Essex and a naval engagement between French and English Frigates, the last two the work of George Ropes; a water-color view of Mocha, in Arabia; lithographs of Lynn and Salem; views of the court house, 1830; St. Peter's church, 1833; East and North churches; All Saints church, Wilts county, England, and church of Little Waldingford, Suffolk county, England; views of Pickman house, 1744; Derby house, 1760; Roger Williams' house, 1635; Bradstreet house, 1700; Washington street, 1765; view of Harvard College, engraved by Paul Revere; a view of Dartmoor prison and a Napoleon burlesque, with a large collection of silhouettes and engravings of well-known citizens. Fire buckets surmount the doorways, and a bit of stained glass from one of the old Italian churches will also attract notice.

The visitor then enters the historical museum, which occupies two rooms. The first case on the right is devoted to wearing apparel, such as an old wig worn by Rev. Eliab Stone, minister in N. Reading, Mass., 1761-1822, old hats, bonnets, umbrellas, slippers, shoes and shoe buckles from 1760 to 1850; the second case contains cooking utensils, household implements, candle moulds, tools, locks, keys, iron ware, etc.; the third embroidery, samplers and needle work; the fourth is devoted to marine models and instruments, a full-rigged ship in wood, whale's teeth engraved and

Digitized by Google

ornaments made by sailors, and a two-hour glass used in pulpits in the old days to time the preaching; the fifth, besides a coat of mail of the time of Cortez, contains weapons and military relics including several from Waterloo; the sixth is devoted to the pottery collection—of special interest are the puzzle pitcher, the Nelson and Washington pitchers, the silvered pottery, a Delft plate of 1651, Lowestoft (really Oriental) ware, ginger jars of different periods, undecorated Canton ware, old blue china and examples of European and Oriental ware, and tiles. In the centre of the room, in case six, are miniatures, funeral rings, etc.; in cases seven and eight are personal relics, such as gloves of Governor Leverett, sun dial of Governor Endicott, sampler wrought by Ann Gower, wife of Governor Endicott; baptismal shirt of Governor Bradstreet; waistcoat of Captain Haraden, of the time of the Revolution; Napoleon relics, including coffee cup belonging to set used by him during the retreat from Moscow; watches of Rev. John Clarke, Maj. Clarke, Captain Joshua Johnson and William Cleveland; canes used by George Jacobs, executed for witchcraft 1692; lock of the room in which Jefferson wrote the Declaration of Independence; a padlock and key weighing two grains; cherry-stone containing 113 silver spoons; tea from the Boston Harbor Tea party. Case nine contains seals, including the original design made by Mr. George Peabody for the seal of the City of Salem, the Royal seal of Great Britain, German seals of 1525, seals of Pius VI, seal of Doge Morisini CVIII Doge of Venice, seals of local corporations, etc. Case ten is devoted to embroidery, Masonic and other emblems. Case eleven is devoted to manuscripts, including John Holyoke's scrap book, 1660; parchment deed of Charles Downing, 1700; sermons, 1638 to 1745, one preached by George Curwen at the First Church, 1716, on a day of thanksgiving, for the succession of George First over the Pretender; autographs of Washington, Lafayette, Lincoln, Gladstone, Grant, Benedict Arnold and others. On raised stands in the room will be found a collection of household utensils, such as cranes, including one

Digitized by Google

from the house in which Hawthorne was born, fire backs, fire dogs, Dutch ovens, tobacco tongs, foot stoves, tin kitchens, toast racks, warming pans, coffee roasters, samp mortar, old Franklin stove, etc. On the walls are carvings by Macintire, a window with the original leaded panes from the Buffum house; vanes of 1683 and 1711; balusters from historic houses, sections of stairways, capitals, urns, dados, cornices and other articles of interest to antiquarians, architects and house decorators. The portraits in this room (see list of portraits) are of persons whose names are prominent in Salem's history. The larger room beyond is hung with historical portraits by Copley, Smibert, Trumbull and others (see list of portraits). Here, also, will be found a piano, the first used in Topsfield, and made by Benjamin Crehore, of Milton, the first American piano maker; an early Clementi grand piano; a Broadwood piano of 1791, and a spinet made by Samuel Blyth, of Salem, supposed to be one of the earliest made in this country, and, besides, a model of a chest of drawers made previous to the Revolution by a member of the Cabot family; lace frame in use in Ipswich previous to 1790; American clock, T. Hoadley, Plymouth, (Conn.) maker, and one made by Richard Manning, Ipswich, 1767; a book stand used for keeping registry of arrivals of vessels, etc., in Pierce's City News room, Salem; model of the old Becket house, near Phillips' wharf; a mosaic representing Vesuvius about 1820; models of the William Penn and Lafayette old type hose carriages; a mill-stone brought from England 1630 by Lieut. Francis Peabody; links of a chain stretched across the Hudson at West Point, during the Revolutionary war, to prevent passage of British ships; Judge Story's cradle, wool, flax and clock reels; tape looms; quilting machines; a design in plaster from the wall of the old Sun Tavern; chair owned by Nathaniel Bowditch; rush bottom chairs from Trask house, about 1700; lacquered table brought from Japan by ship Franklin, the first American vessel to visit that country; stand for christening basin, in use at First Church, Salem, in 1691; table upon which Moll Pitcher told for-

Digitized by Google

tunes during the Revolution; model of stone arch at Harmony Grove cemetery, designed by Mr. Francis Peabody; table in use by Orne family previous to 1800; child's chair, about 1790; a sofa covered with tapestry, brought from Normandy by a family of French Huguenots, who came to this country soon after the revocation of the edict of Nantes by Louis XIV in 1685, which for many years was in the possession of the family of John Appleton of Salem; an oaken chair of the time of Queen Elizabeth, one of a set of four belonging to the Farley family of Ipswich, brought to this country in 1635 by the first immigrants of the Dennis family.

As you enter this room will be found in the first case a collection of revolutionary hats, uniforms, muskets, swords, powder horns, bullets, uniforms of local military organizations and a saddle bag used at Bunker Hill. In the second case may be seen old glass, wine glasses (1700 to 1800), a large glass beaker of 1654, Gen. Miller's gin flask of the War of 1812, old pressed bottles and glasses, old pewter dishes, cups and mugs, a communion service of 1685, old lamps, candlesticks, snuffers and tinder boxes, copper breakfast set of the last century and a loan collection, from David Little, Esq., of Nuremberg iron work and German beer mugs; the third case contains a very interesting collection of old fans, shell combs, spectacles, old writing material, fine snuff boxes, wallets, dolls, toys, ancient fabrics, a liquor case of 1811, an old English guitar, death mask of Dante, tape, pins, etc., in use previous to 1820, printing blocks of the 15th century; in the fourth case will be seen some handsome specimens of Canton China contributed by Mrs. H. P. Sturgis and others, with English, French, Delft, and American ware,—specimens of the common pottery of Italy including toys and the like brought home by Ross Turner,—and also some Roman antiquities. A collection of manuscripts, money, seals, snuff boxes, papers, etc., will be found in table cases distributed about this room. The very large and valuable collection of manuscripts belonging to the Institute is stored in a fire-proof room in the rear of

Digitized by Google

the museum room. This collection while not on exhibition to the public is at the service of persons interested in the study of local history, upon application made to the curator. It includes family papers, revolutionary documents, valuable autographs, commissions, sea letters, etc. In this room also can be seen the wood carvings by Macintire, which formerly adorned the fine old wooden gates of Salem Common, before the erection of the present iron fence.

The library and reading rooms on the second floor are reached by passing up the main staircase, which is lined with portraits (see list of portraits). Entering the library through the librarian's room, on the right is found the room devoted to town histories, genealogies, the publications of historical societies, etc. Here hangs a valuable oil painting presented to the Institute by the artist, Mr. Ross Turner, entitled the "Last Haven," representing the United States frigate Niagara as she lay at Charlestown previous to being condemned and broken up. The room adjoining contains biographies and books of travel, etc.; here, over the mantel, is a painting by Mattison of the trial of George Jacobs for witchcraft in 1692, the costumes being considered faithful reproductions of those worn at that time. From this room opens a small room devoted to works of Essex county authors and files of local newspapers, from which one enters a room largely occupied by the classical library of the late D. A. White, formerly judge of probate, the first president of the Essex Institute, and one of its most devoted friends. Here will be seen a fine oil painting representing an incident in the War of the Roses, and entitled the "War Summons." This picture was given to the Institute by the artist George Leslie, R. A., of London, as a tribute from him to the genius of Nathaniel Hawthorne. In the adjoining room is the art library, a well selected collection of books upon the different departments of the arts. Many of the most interesting of these were presented by the heirs of Mr. Francis Peabody, a former president, being selected from his large and valuable library. Here also is placed the China library,

Digitized by Google

which now numbers upwards of six hundred volumes, and is one of the best collections of the kind in the country. The remaining room on this floor is largely devoted to the library of the late Augustus Story, whose portrait in crayon hangs over the entrance. It was bequeathed to the Institute for purposes of reference, the books not being allowed to circulate. Here is an oil painting presented by the artist, Miss Fidelia Bridges, and a very characteristic example of her work. These rooms are in constant use by members, not only for consultation of books but for reading, the tables being well supplied with daily and weekly papers and the leading monthly and quarterly magazines. Upon the third floor, which is not as yet open to the public, are located the scientific books and exchanges, the theological library, a collection of directories and many rare and valuable volumes. Among the treasures of the library these deserve mention: complete files of newspapers,—possessing to the antiquary, the historical student and the conveyancer, a value hardly to be exaggerated—including the Salem Gazette, News, Register and Observer, Lynn Reporter, Danvers Courier, Peabody Press, Boston Advertiser, Post and Journal, the National Intelligencer, Liberator, Anti-slavery Standard, Christian Register, with less complete files of the New York Post, Tribune and Herald, Commercial Advertiser, Independent, Columbian Centinel, Boston Transcript, Pennsylvania Packet and Philadelphia Aurora; a copy of Audubon's Birds of America, the gift of the late Mrs. Eliza L. Rogers, of Salem; copies of the late J. Fisk Allen's splendidly illustrated folio monograph of the great water lily of the Amazon, the *Victoria regia*; a large paper copy of the rare folio History of the North American Indians, with biographies and hand colored portraits of one hundred and twenty leading chiefs, the gift of Mrs. Susan Burley Cabot, of Salem (this great collection in twenty parts, was issued to subscribers only, between 1832 and 1844, and the pictures, being copied from originals in oil, procured at great cost by the War Department, lost in the burning of a wing of the Smithsonian

Digitized by Google

Institution, have become unique and valuable); volumes of English, Greek and Latin classics selected for the private library of the donor, the late Judge White, first president of the Essex Institute; a collection of some three hundred Bibles and parts of Bibles of curious antiquity, including one, doubtless the oldest book in Essex county, dated before the discovery of America, in the year 1486, a well preserved copy bought from a Carmelite Monastery in Bavaria and presented to the Institute by Rev. J. M. Hoppin, October 2, 1858; a royal folio work on the Mexican war, published in 1857, with descriptions of each battle and twelve finely colored plates done at Paris, of the principal conflicts, the gift of Benj. W. Stone, Esq., of Salem; four hundred log-books or sea journals, with shipmasters' instructions and correspondence, a part of them from the collection of the East India Marine Society, kept by members of the famous fraternity of shipmasters which established that society, and many others, detailing privateering cruises in the two wars with England, and every sort of daring and exciting adventure; as extensive a collection of city directories from all parts of the world, state registers, college catalogues of New England, etc., as can be found anywhere; publications of two hundred and sixty-six societies, scientific, historical and literary, in all parts of the world, with which the Institute conducts exchanges.

The fire-proof rooms on the second and third floors are used for the storage of photographs, engravings, coins, medals, and collections of printed material of local interest. To these, admission can only be had upon application to the secretary or curator. The rooms of the Institute and its collection of portraits, historical relics, etc., are open to visitors, and its library and reading rooms to members daily (except Sundays and legal holidays), from 9 A. M. to 6 P. M. during the summer months and from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. in winter. Visitors to the old church can obtain the key on application at the secretary's office and registering their names in a book kept for that purpose. Visitors can obtain, free, of the secretary, an itinerary giving a list of places of

Digitized by Google

interest in Salem to visit and circulars of information in regard to the Institute. A guide to the old church, pamphlets treating of scientific and historical subjects, and etchings of Salem houses are also for sale here. Public meetings of the Institute are held on Monday evenings at Plummer Hall during the winter, notices of which appear in the local papers. In summer specially appointed open-air meetings are held in different parts of the county. The officers of the Institute are Edmund B. Willson,* president; William O. Chapman, treasurer; Charles S. Osgood, librarian, Henry M. Brooks, secretary.

Every year many articles are destroyed in families which now or hereafter may have an historical value, and, therefore, it is suggested that donations would be acceptable to the society for preservation in its cabinets and archives of any of the following: Paintings, ship pictures, portraits, miniatures, silhouettes, engravings, prints, photographs (especially of Essex County places and people), stamps, seals, coins and medals, theatre bills, concert programmes, bills of fare, all kinds of circulars, continental and other currency, samplers and old needle work, old musical instruments, ancient furniture and clothing, old andirons, shovels and tongs, fire-buckets, warming-pans, old silver and metal spoons, old pewter, china and glassware, old watches and clocks, autographs and other manuscripts, old bills, letters and account books, books, pamphlets, newspapers, magazines, directories, etc.; in fact all articles which now throw, or may in the future throw, light on our history.

The First Puritan Church organized in America was established in Salem in the summer of 1629 and the frame of its first house of worship is now in possession of the Essex Institute and can be seen on

*Rev. Edmund Burke Willson, died June 13, 1895, after an illness following a sudden attack of heart disease at the close of his services on Sunday, June 2, and on the thirty-sixth anniversary of his settlement as pastor of the North Society of Salem.

Digitized by Google

application to the secretary as above. The venerable structure originally stood at the corner of Higginson square and Essex street,—the northeasterly corner of the present First Church (see tablet). It was built in 1634, it is thought by one George Norton, a carpenter, who came out with Higginson in 1629. In 1639 the building was enlarged and, on the erection of a second edifice in 1670, the original one was voted by the town to "be reserved for the town's use to build a skoole house and watch house." The public records prove that this building was removed to Washington street and was in the town's use till 1760, but the minutes of the town's doings from May, 1760 to May, 1764, are lost, and from the first named date the history of the building is established by tradition. It appears probable that in the year 1760 the old building was disposed of and that Thorndike Proctor, who was at this time a conspicuous man in town affairs, selectman and moderator of town meetings, and Grand Juryman, bought the oldest part and re-erected it on his own land, back of what is now Boston street, where it was used as a tavern or a refreshment house. Here it slumbered undisturbed for a period of one hundred years, the tradition still clinging to it, through all its ignoble and degrading experiences, that it was the "first church," when through the liberality and under the direct supervision of Francis Peabody it was taken down, in 1864, its authenticity established, and it was removed to its present location. The frame was carefully preserved, restored to its original mortises and placed within a good external covering. The building is twenty feet in length by seventeen in width and has one gallery, which originally was reached by a staircase. In this gallery sat the magnates. It was used for schools, town meetings, and military drills, as well as worship, and was called the Meeting House. Tablets give the names of the pastors and the number of years each one occupied the pulpit. Here, have also been placed on exhibition the following articles of historical interest: desk used by Hawthorne while at the custom house; a desk used by the eminent

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Peabody Academy of Science (rear).

Peabody Academy of Science (East Hall).

Digitized by Google

merchant, William Gray, in his counting room; the desk which Nathaniel Bowditch used when engaged in translating La Place's Mechanique Celeste; a pew door from the meeting house of the First Church in Hingham; an old settle; the communion table of the East Church, Salem, used during the occupancy of their first house on the corner of Essex and Bentley streets; christening stand from church in Topsfield, 1700; child's seat used in a pew of the First Church, Salem; pew seats made of rush; photographs of the different First Church buildings, engravings, etc.

PEABODY ACADEMY OF SCIENCE (161 Essex St.).—The "Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science" organized and became incorporated in 1868, having received funds by gift in 1867 from George Peabody, of London, for the "Promotion of Science and Useful Knowledge in the County of Essex." Under the instrument of trust, East India Marine Hall, erected in 1824, was purchased and refitted to contain the Museum of the East India Marine Society, begun in 1799, and the Natural History and Ethnological Collections of the Essex Institute, begun in 1834, all of which were received by the trustees as permanent deposits. To this foundation the trustees have added many valuable collections, and another exhibition hall has been built to accommodate this growth of the museum.

The Salem East India Marine Society was organized in 1799, its membership being confined to "*persons who have actually navigated the seas beyond the Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn, as masters or supercargoes of vessels belonging to Salem.*" Its objects were:—"First, to assist the widows and children of deceased members. . . . Second, to collect such facts and observations as tend to the improvement and security of navigation. . . . Third, to form a museum of natural and artificial curiosities, particularly such as are to be found beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn." The museum was begun in November, 1799, the first gift received being from Capt. Jonathan Carnes. It included several objects from Sumatra, which are still in

Digitized by Google

the possession of the museum, and which, on account of the peculiar interest attached to them, are exhibited by themselves in the case containing the historical relics of the society.

The museum was first arranged in the upper rooms of the Stearns Building, on the northeast corner of Essex and Washington streets, and afterwards in a hall especially prepared for its use in the old Bank Building which occupied the present site of Downing Block, a few doors above its present location. This was in 1804. It is an interesting fact that the rooms thus occupied for twenty years were later the home, successively, of the Athenæum, the Historical and Natural History Societies and the Essex Institute. Between the years 1804 and 1820 the collections gained rapidly, the museum became crowded, and in 1824 East India Marine Hall was built, the lower floor to be occupied for business purposes, like the Asiatic Bank and the Oriental Insurance Office, the U. S. Post Office, while the large hall above was devoted to the museum and the meetings and banquets of the society. This hall was dedicated in 1825, John Quincy Adams, then President of the United States, delivering the opening address. During this period the accessions to the ethnological department of the museum from the South Sea Islands, China, India, Africa and South America, were numerous and valuable, while at the meetings of the society there came together, socially, the travelled merchants and master mariners of Salem; elegant suppers were served on the great crescent-shaped table which formerly occupied the centre of the hall, and many distinguished guests were entertained. When the commerce of Salem declined, the membership of the society decreased, and it became impossible properly to sustain the museum. During this latter period, also, the Essex Institute had accumulated a large and valuable collection of specimens of natural history, which required much care and a large expenditure of money for their preservation and exhibition.

In 1866 the attention of George Peabody of London, then visiting Salem, was called to the condition of the affairs of the two institutions,

Digitized by Google

and in 1867 Mr. Peabody placed $140,000.00 in the hands of several gentlemen whom he named, and who, under instructions, purchased East India Marine Hall, refitted it, and were incorporated in 1868 as the Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science, Francis Peabody of Salem, President of the Essex Institute, being chosen as the first president. The expenditures of purchasing East India Marine Hall and refitting it were met with $40,000 of the gift, $100,000 remaining by instruction of the donor as a fund, the income only to be expended in conducting the affairs of the institution. The museum of the East India Marine Society and the natural history and ethnological collections of the Essex Institute having been deposited with the new Board of Trustees and arranged by them in the cabinets of the refitted hall, the work of the East India Marine Society, under the second and third clauses of "The chief objects of the institution," closed.* The value and importance of the work of the society were acknowledged by students, in the reports of government officials, and were commented upon in autograph letters, now in the museum, from Presidents Jefferson and Madison, and the society printed, as early as 1821, a catalogue of its museum which was even then arranged as a scientific collection.

Although the East India Marine Society no longer conducts investigations nor maintains a museum, its charitable work, the first of the fundamental objects at the time of its formation, is still continued, the income from its considerable funds being annually distributed for the benefit of unfortunate members or their families.

The Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science are William C. Endicott, President; Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Secretary; John Robinson, Treasurer; S. Endicott Peabody, George Cogswell, Henry L. Higginson, Elihu Thompson. The officers are Edward S. Morse, Director;

*For a full account of the East India Marine Society, see Hurd, Hist. Essex Co., Vol. 1, p. 175.

Digitized by Google

John Robinson, Treasurer, in charge of the museum; John H. Sears, Curator of Mineralogy and Geology. The offices are on the lower floor of East India Marine Hall, where all inquiries in regard to the collections and work of the Academy should be made and where letters should be addressed. (See circular of information, for free distribution at the museum.)

The Academy has published several scientific memoirs, besides annual reports containing much valuable matter in relation to natural history. A summer school of biology was sustained for six years and classes in botany and zoölogy have been conducted in the winter months. In 1885, the collections having outgrown their accommodations, the trustees made a large addition to the building for the purpose of placing the invaluable ethnological objects in a fire-proof room. On the lower floor of this addition the space was utilized for a lecture room which was opened as "Academy Hall" on Feb. 12, 1886. Since the opening of this hall the trustees have established annual lecture courses the admission fee being nominal. Under this arrangement, seventy-two lectures upon subjects of natural history and ethnology have been delivered. The hall is also rented for lectures, concerts and readings.

In October, 1889, the new east hall, on the second floor of the addition, was completed by the trustees and opened to the public. The accommodations for the museum were thus nearly doubled and safety from fire secured for many valuable contributions.

In 1893 the trustees received a bequest of two thousand dollars from the late Col. George Peabody of Salem. This was a welcome addition to the funds of the Academy for, with the greatly enlarged museum and increasing work, the present income is inadequate to accomplish much which the trustees desire to do, and every dollar added means some increase of public usefulness.

The Museum of the Academy. As now arranged the collections of the Academy may be summarized as follows:—

Digitized by Google

1. A nearly complete collection of the animals, minerals and rocks of Essex County arranged in the cases at the northern end of the first hall. A collection of woods of the trees of Essex County and one of the prehistoric relics of the county in the gallery cases. A large collection of the dried plants of the county in cabinets in the lower rooms, which may be consulted by students upon application at the office.

2. A synoptical collection illustrating the animal kingdom from the lowest to the highest forms, arranged and labelled according to the text-books in common use in our schools and colleges. This collection is at the southern end of the hall excepting the insects, a portion of which are arranged in the rail cases in the gallery. Letters upon the cases indicate the order in which it should be examined.

3. A small type collection of minerals illustrating the edition of Dana's Mineralogy, used in our schools, and one of fossils illustrating the historical geology of the earth, from the oldest to the most recent formations, arranged in the central gallery cases. Also a collection of botanical specimens in the western gallery.

4. A collection, arranged by countries, of objects illustrating the every-day life, dress and religious customs, the implements of war and of domestic use, and objects of art of the native races of China, Korea, Siam, Malay Archipelago, Japan, India, Africa, Polynesia, North and South America, etc., arranged in the new east hall.

5. An historical collection of portraits of prominent Salem merchants, members and officers of the East India Marine Society, together with many interesting relics connected with the early social character of that institution, and models and pictures of Salem merchant vessels. These form an interesting memorial of the commercial history of Salem. No other port in the country has a better.

As far as possible, all of the specimens in the museum are clearly marked with their names and the locality from which they were obtained, and cards, giving author's name, title and call number of books in the Salem Public Library, containing information pertaining

Digitized by Google

to various portions of the collections, will be found appended to many of the objects in the cases,— a new and valuable addition.

The arrangement of the museum is intended to be *educational*, and not merely for the purpose of exhibiting curiosities. It is especially designed as an aid in connection with school work, and the officers of the museum will gladly assist teachers and classes in the examination of the collections, if notified beforehand of intended visits. It is suggested that classes of twenty-five or less gain much more information than when the number is larger, and hence the desirability of visits by small classes.

The museum is open free to the public every week-day from 9 o'clock A. M. to 5 P. M., and on Sundays from 2 to 5 P. M. The average number of visitors has been over 45,000 annually during the last five years. On February 18, 1895, the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Peabody, the founder of the Academy, on special invitation of the trustees, the teachers and pupils of the Salem schools visited the museum. 5538 visitors were recorded during the day.

The officers of the Academy intend that the public shall receive every possible advantage contemplated in the instrument of trust, and they also ask all persons who are able to do so to aid them by contributing toward the increase and improvement of the collections which have almost wholly been received by gift. The publications of the Academy, the Visitor's Guide containing an historical sketch of the museum, etc., may be obtained of the constable in the hall, who will also direct visitors where any special collection sought for may be found. Those who desire information regarding the specimens, or in relation to scientific subjects, should inquire at the office or request the constable to call some officer of the Academy.

Guide to the collections in the Museum of the Academy. Entering the door from Essex street the visitor passes through the long entry leading to the stairway to the exhibition hall. Here are arranged some large casts of extinct animals, jaws of the sperm whale, and a number

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

[*Peabody Academy of Science (Natural History Collections).*

Digitized by Google

of chama shells (*Chama gigas*), the largest of all bivalves, one pair of which was included in the first gift to the museum in 1799 by Capt. Jonathan Carnes. In the vestibule by the stairway is a beautifully designed terra-cotta tablet placed to the memory of the late Caleb Cooke, a former assistant and curator of the Academy, who was associated with the institution from its organization. Ascending the stairs the visitor will find himself in the older hall. At his left the entire southern portion of the room is filled by the general zoölogical collections, while at his right, the northern portion is devoted to the natural history collections of Essex County. This is the largest and most complete collection to be found in any museum in the country from so limited an area.*

The Essex County Collections. The formation of a collection illustrating every species of the animals, plants and minerals of the county, as well as relics of its prehistoric inhabitants, was one of the first aims of the Essex County Natural History Society, the forerunner of the Essex Institute, and the labors in this direction have been continued by the Institute, and later by the Academy for sixty years.

Minerals and Rocks of Essex County. The first wall case at the right contains the minerals and rocks of the county. This collection has been brought together by John H. Sears, during the past six years, while engaged in a systematic survey of the county in behalf of the Academy. The collection includes more than thirteen hundred specimens of the mineral and rock formations. To illustrate their practical value in the arts and for building purposes one hundred specimens of the rocks are represented by polished specimens placed beside those of the same rock showing the natural cleavage. As far as possible the arrangement of the minerals follows Dana's Text-book of Mineralogy; that of the rocks, Geikie's Text-book of Geology. Each specimen is clearly labelled and photographs of geological formations, and, in some

*Essex County contains 520 square miles. Maps of the county and of Salem and its neighborhood will be found in the hallway near the entrance.

Digitized by Google

instances, thin sections of the rocks prepared for microscopic study and enlarged prints from micro-photographs are placed upon the tablets. This collection contains specimens of rock formations and minerals of rare occurrence (see Chapter on Natural Objects of Interest), and will repay a careful examination. A geological map of Essex County giving all of the outcropping rocks, the work of Mr. John H. Sears, and published by the Essex Institute in 1894 is based on this collection and is the result of six years of constant labor in the field and laboratory.

The Mammals of Essex County. The next case contains the mammals of the county, of which there are many rare and interesting specimens. These include two wild cats shot in the county in 1821 and 1832, fine specimens of the fox, mink, otter, raccoon, porcupine, skunk, the mice, bat, the squirrels and hares, both the common gray and the rarer white species. A large number of albinos will be noticed in this collection.

Directly over this case, suspended from the ceiling, is the skeleton of a "black-fish," which belongs to the family of whales. This particular specimen was obtained in 1873, having become stranded near Essex Bridge, between Salem and Beverly, where it was shot by the late Capt. Charles Osgood.

The Birds of Essex County. Next in order are the county birds. This collection is very large and includes the resident species and a large number of very rare visitors. The collection of water birds obtained from interior ponds and along the seashore, and that of the birds of prey, are very full, and many of the specimens exceedingly fine. The nests and eggs of resident species are placed with the stuffed specimens of the birds wherever possible. Among the rarer birds are the razor-billed auk, harlequin and eider ducks, crested cormorant, American egret, marbled godwit, purple gallinule, king rail, long-billed curlew, golden eagle, swallow-tailed kite, turkey buzzard, great gray owl, American barn owl, Canada jay, evening

Digitized by Google

grosbeak, Louisiana tanager, summer red bird, several rare warblers and interesting albinos of the American robin, barn swallow, black snow bird and ruffled grouse. The nests and eggs of the county birds are placed upon the floor of the case immediately beneath the species to which they belong and a yellow card with the bird indicates those whose nests and eggs are included in the collection. The names on the labels of the collection of birds, and as far as possible the arrangement of the species, follow the check list of The American Ornithologists' Union.

The Fishes and Reptiles of Essex County. The case on the western wall contains the fishes and reptiles of the county including sharks, the sturgeon, the tunny fish, angler, cod and a large number of smaller species, both from the seacoast and the ponds and rivers of the county. Among the reptiles are the rattlesnake and several other species of the family of serpents, the large pond turtle and, largest of all, the great leather back turtle, the specimen in the case having been taken in a fishing net at Rockport during the summer of 1885.

The Invertebrates of Essex County. Opposite to the fishes are the lower forms of animals, chiefly obtained in the ocean and along the shore; the sponges, one grown on a pier of Essex Bridge, the sea-urchins, star-fish, marine worms and shells of the seashore and land mollusks. The crustacea follow these in order and include one lobster which when taken weighed twenty-five pounds. A lobster is also shown in the process of moulting as well as the discarded shell, and some of the so-called "blue lobsters" will be found in this case, as well as a remarkable assortment of mal-formed lobster claws. There are good specimens of the "soft shelled" crab and several of the sea crabs. Beyond are some beautiful nests of the paper-making wasp, one of which is built around a box previously occupied by the English sparrow.* The Margarette Brooks collection of Essex County

*Suspended from the ceiling above this case are the jaw bones of the sperm and right whales. The former was brought from the South Seas and was taken from an animal estimated to be over eighty feet long; the latter was taken from a dead whale which was washed ashore on Baker's Island in Salem harbor.

Digitized by Google

lepidoptera is arranged in this section, while the other insects of the county will be found among the specimens in the general collection in the rail cases of the central gallery.

The Essex County Botanical Collections. In the gallery, directly over the case containing the fishes, is the collection of woods and fruits of the trees and shrubs of the county. The specimens are as large as the limits of the cases will permit. All of the native trees are represented and a large number of extensively introduced species, and one case contains the specimens of county woods which received the United States government tests for strength, fuel value, etc. A full report of these tests will be found in the ninth volume of the reports of the tenth census of the United States.

The collection is illustrated by the plates from Emerson's "Trees and Shrubs of Massachusetts," Dame and Brooks' "Typical Elms and Other Trees," and from other sources. The labels follow Gray's Manual of Botany, the sixth edition. The dried plants are kept in the class room where, also, such botanical books as may be required are to be found and microscopes for special examinations. The plants of Essex County are mounted on upwards of four thousand sheets of paper and are arranged in cabinets. The flowering plants, including the sedges and grasses, and the ferns and the algæ are represented by copious specimens. Such foreign plants as may be of service for general study are preserved, but no attempt is made to form a large collection outside of the county species. There are, however, good collections of the grasses of North America, mosses of Europe, ferns and sea-weeds. These collections may be examined by calling upon any officer of the museum.

The Pre-historic Relics of Essex County. The pre-historic relics of the county will be found in the gallery directly over the collection of minerals and rocks. This collection is very large and is worthy of a very careful examination. Among the surface finds, the axes, gouges, knives, and spear and arrow points are especially fine. The objects

Digitized by Google

from graves and shell-heaps are not only numerous but of great rarity. Many mounted stone implements, from the later stone age of Alaska and elsewhere, are placed in this section, to show the mode of mounting the pre-historic relics. And the rocks of Essex County, from which the implements found were undoubtedly made, are shown in one case together with implements made from each variety. One case contains illustrations of arrow point making and another a collection of frauds and natural stones likely to deceive the relic hunter. All of the specimens are fully explained by the labels. At the foot of the stairs from the gallery is a large stone mortar found at an Indian village site near the Ipswich river in Middleton. It weighs 1022 pounds and is too large to be placed with the other objects in the gallery cases. These pre-historic relics are no doubt the work of the tribes of Algonquin Indians which inhabited this region, or, in rare instances were obtained by them from more distant tribes in warfare or by barter, before the coming of the white man as a permanent resident to these shores. But many of the specimens found in graves, associated with undoubted Indian skeletons, such as beads of European make, brass trinkets and copper cooking pots clearly indicate the connection with European voyagers. These objects were undoubtedly obtained during the sixteenth and early portions of the seventeenth centuries and are, therefore, about 250 to 350 years old. Many of the objects of purely native workmanship may be much older and some may have been the work of a race of people which occupied the land before the advent of the red Indian. This older race is supposed by some writers to have been the stock from which the present Eskimo have descended and that they were driven northward by the more aggressive red Indians who advanced from the south and west.

The General Zoölogical Collections. Directly opposite to the main entrance of the hall is a case containing a fine specimen (male) of the now rare American bison which was received during the summer of 1887 from the Smithsonian Institution. It was captured by a special

Digitized by Google

expedition, at Porcupine Creek, Montana. Passing to the left, just beyond the case containing the bison, to the wall case are the general zoölogical collections. Beginning with the lowest infusorial forms, by passing along the line of cases, as indicated by the letters of the alphabet on the doors of the sections, the visitor will follow out in a gradual rising order the arrangement of the collection, ending with the highest form, represented by the human skeletons. This collection illustrates the animal kingdom in synopsis. It is not intended to show the different species, but to instruct visitors by means of type specimens in the methods of classification by the natural system. The collection is designed to be of especial service to students and teachers of zoölogy. Many of the groups are illustrated by outline drawings and glass models of perishable specimens. The most striking features of the collection may be briefly mentioned: a very fine collection of corals, particularly rich in East Indian species and fan corals; a collection of mollusks, the largest portion of which for want of exhibition space, is kept in cases in the lower room, only accessible to students; an excellent collection of snakes and turtles; a good representation of the families of birds; a collection of marsupials, from Australia; and a collection of mammals, including stuffed specimens, skeletons and skulls of the principal orders. The larger part of these specimens were received from the Essex Institute in 1867.

School Collections of Minerals and Rocks. There are in the central gallery cases an educational collection of minerals and one of the rocks illustrating Historic Geology, for the use of teachers and students of mineralogy and geology. The collections include some twelve hundred specimens from all parts of the world and are arranged and labelled according to the editions of Dana's Mineralogy and Dana's Manual of Geology used in the schools of Essex County. These collections are much consulted and have proved valuable aids in school work.

Animal Locomotion. The Academy received, through the Essex In-

Digitized by Google

stitute, thirty plates illustrating animal locomotion. These plates were selected from the well-known Muybridge collection and, besides the movement of man, illustrate movements of species of nearly all the important orders of mammals and birds. Each plate contains from twelve to twenty-four instantaneous, successive views of the subject making one complete movement and, together, are very interesting and instructive.

General Archæological Collections. The collection of pre-historic relics from regions outside of Essex County will be found in the rail case on the eastern gallery. Among these are the original paleolithic implements found by Dr. C. C. Abbott in the drift gravel in New Jersey, and, also, the collection of surface relics from the same region which are described by that author in his works entitled "The Stone Age in New Jersey" and "Primitive Industry," and many interesting relics of early man from the south-western United States and from California. The objects from ancient Egypt and those from Europe are arranged in this gallery.

Botanical Collections. The gallery case on the western side of the hall contains a botanical collection arranged in natural order and containing many fine specimens from foreign lands. Many beautiful plates of the trees of Massachusetts are found in the section beyond. In one case is a coil of a species of rattan two hundred feet in length and on the southern wall hang several very long bamboo poles from three to six inches in diameter. Between the windows are placed selections from the beautiful Dodel-Port Botanical Chart given to the museum by Mrs. M. N. P. Hawken.

The East Hall: Ethnological Collections. At the southeast corner of the old hall is the entrance to the new "East Hall" which was designed to contain the ethnological collections of the Academy. It was opened to the public October 20, 1889. These collections were begun by the East India Marine Society in 1799, and include many valuable objects obtained during the succeeding half century by the members

Digitized by Google

of that organization, to which the objects received from the Essex Institute in 1867 made an important addition. Since that date, these collections have been more than doubled by the trustees of the Academy who have endeavored to obtain specimens which should complete the series and thus as far as possible represent the life, handiwork and arts of the native races of every portion of the world. The name of the country represented will be seen upon large tablets over each case and each object is, in addition, clearly marked with the name and locality from which it was obtained.

India. Entering the East Hall, at the right, is the collection from India. In the first case is a group of life-size clay figures of Indian merchants with whom the merchants of Salem had commercial relations in the early part of the century. There are, besides, in this case, figures of clerks, priests, mendicants, a snake charmer and a life-sized figure of "Nasavangee," a Bombay "Parsee" merchant. The adjoining case contains smaller figures, from eight to twelve inches high, illustrating types of the men and women of the different castes and occupations as seen in the streets of Calcutta. All of the larger figures are accurate likenesses of the persons they represent. These cases also contain specimens illustrating the manufactures of India and numerous articles of domestic use, conspicuous among which are many elegant "Hookahs" together with the "hubble bubbles" or water pipes used by the lower classes, and the "chebooks," several of which have stems six feet in length. Near the first case is a carved wooden column from Burmah, a religious monument made in honor of the dead. An excellent collection of idols and emblems of the native faiths will be found in the second case and, in the centre of the hall, beneath the trophy of the models of vessels, is a palanquin, formerly a common vehicle of travel in India, borne on the shoulders of four bearers, which was purchased in Calcutta, in 1803, by several Salem merchant captains who chanced to meet there, and who sent it home as a gift to the East India

Digitized by Google

Marine Society. In the famous floral processions of former years, this palanquin, filled with children, was a conspicuous and favorite feature.

Africa and Arabia. In the second and third cases are the objects from Arabia and Africa, including Arabian and Algerian rifles and bridles of beautiful workmanship. One long rifle with an inlaid stock was the gift of Col. Timothy Pickering. Many of the knives and spears in this and the African collections are important as illustrating a distinctive character of these people. Among the African objects the "tomtoms" or drums, carved from a soft wood, at once attract attention; with these is a most remarkable fetish, the gift of T. C. W. Nash. Some of the most interesting objects will be found in the section devoted to the sacrificial knives, charms, spears, bows and arrows of the wonderful dwarf race, etc., from the upper Congo, collected by E. J. Glave, an assistant of Stanley, while on the great expedition "through darkest Africa." These are the gift of the president of the Peabody Academy, Hon. Wm. C. Endicott, and have recently been added to the collection. There are many "gre-grees" or charms used by native priests, and fine mats, native cloth, and carved wooden seats made from a single block of wood. Models of "dhows" from Africa will be found among the vessels on the frame in the centre of the hall and, also, a curious model made by the natives of the west coast of Africa, illustrating their conception of an American vessel.

Polynesia. One of the most valuable collections in the museum is undoubtedly that from the South Sea Islands. Begun before civilization had reached these far-off regions, the specimens are free from the effect of European contact and their genuineness is assured. The implements of war and domestic use, and the primitive fishing hooks and lines, are now nearly everywhere replaced by those of European make and, in some cases, the people who made many of these objects have as tribes become extinct. This collection is rich in long war clubs, hand clubs, carved and ornamented batons, spears, paddles,

Digitized by Google

adzes, etc. A fine assortment of fishing hooks, lines and spears, and another of plain and extensively ornamented and printed cloths and braided tunics are shown, besides many unique head ornaments, wigs, necklaces, bracelets of pearl, shell, ivory and hair. There are a large number of fans, models of temples and boats, carved ornaments for canoes, carved boxes and several fine specimens of the "kava" bowls which were used to hold the fermented drinks made by the natives of Tahiti, Fiji and other of the South Sea Islands. On the floor, at the northern end of the hall, stands the Hawaiian god of medicine "Koila Moku," which for many years was erected on a tall post upon a plain, on the island of Hawaii, surrounded by the bones of those who had dragged themselves into his hideous presence, to die chanting prayers for relief. Among the objects from the section devoted to Micronesia are the curious spears and swords mounted with sharks' teeth from the Gilbert Islands and the suits of fibre armor worn by the natives to protect themselves from these cruel implements of war. Some fine Australian boomerangs are also shown and the narrow shields used in warding them off when thrown against the person. The Australian clubs and those from the Marquesas Islands are of great rarity and there are, also, models of vessels from Fiji, New Zealand and other places, showing the use of the "outrigger." The stone implements in this collection mounted in wooden handles bring us directly in contact with the stone age of these people, and they serve well to illustrate the manner in which similar stone objects, now found among the pre-historic relics of our own region may have been mounted for use. The interesting series of objects from New Guinea in this portion of the collection has been recently obtained for the museum.

North America. The visitor will now have passed to the eastern side of the hall and will find in the next section the objects originating with the races of Eskimo and Indians of North America. A large part of the objects of this group were received within a few years from

Digitized by Google

the Smithsonian Institution at Washington. The absence of objects from North America in the early period of the museum is not remarkable when it is considered that Salem merchants were trading with almost every foreign country, while few travelled in their own; nor, were objects of native American workmanship thought to be of sufficient interest to ensure their preservation. As now arranged, the North American collection exhibits models of Eskimo boats, clothing, bows and arrows, implements used in the capture of the seal and those relating to domestic life. The central and southern Indians are represented by costumes, bows and arrows, belts, knives, basket work and veritable scalps, one of the latter evidently having been taken from an unfortunate white woman. Some of the most interesting objects of this collection are the effectively decorated pottery vessels of the Zuñi and Moqui tribes, many of which are quite large. Other objects relating to the domestic and religious life of these people will be seen in the collection and will repay a careful examination. A full sized "Kayak" used by the Eskimo in capturing the seal and for other aquatic purposes, and a canoe of Indian workmanship from Nova Scotia, made from a single piece of birch bark, and in possession of the museum for seventy years, will be found on the frame of models of vessels in the centre of the hall. The collection of implements and other objects of stone, bone and clay, illustrating the stone age in North America, as previously stated, is arranged in a rail case in the eastern gallery of the old hall.

Mexico. Mexico is represented by clothing, saddles, casts of idols, etc., and a collection of beautifully executed figures of native workmanship, illustrating the trades and customs of the native people.

South America. The most characteristic objects in this collection are the feather-work caps, head-dresses and feather trimming from Brazil, which includes a beautifully woven hammock with the Brazilian coat of arms at the sides worked in feathers, and the models of "catamarans" or native rafts. The vases, jars and bottles from the ancient

Digitized by Google

graves of Peru, in the last case, are of great antiquity and show infinite variety of form. There are several twin whistling jars in the collection; by blowing in the mouth of one jar a shrill whistle is produced in its mate. The most interesting and valuable contribution of jars, implements, clothing, ornaments, models, and the like from Bolivia, a recent addition to the museum and filling an entire section, was collected and presented by T. Q. Brown, Jr., of Boston.

Japan. Passing to the gallery of the East Hall, at the left, on the western side, are arranged the objects from Japan. This collection was largely formed by the director, Prof. E. S. Morse, during his last visit to Japan, in 1882, a portion however, being received in exchange for specimens from the Educational Museum at Tokio. There are sets of tools of trade workers and artisans, besides a large number of objects illustrating almost every department of Japanese ethnology. Since this date the collection has been largely augmented by donations from Mr. J. F. Almy, Mr. Tejima, Mr. Yamada, Mr. W. G. Webb, Mr. Matsuki, from the private collection of the director Mr. Morse, and particularly from Dr. Charles G. Weld, who contributed a large and valuable collection of objects obtained by him in Japan some years since. The objects in the collection are classified in accordance with the system adopted by the Leipsic Ethnological Museum, this arrangement being followed, as far as possible, in the other ethnological collections of the Academy. In the first section are the life size figures illustrating the Samurai and the peasant classes of society and the warrior in full suit of armor of the period previous to the restoration of the Mikado. These figures are very beautifully made and costumed. The Samurai family consists of a gentleman and his wife with their girl and boy; the peasant family of a farmer and wife, the latter carrying upon her back their infant. The warrior is clothed in a gorgeous suit of armor, and wears upon his head a helmet surmounted by a lofty set of carved antlers. These are followed by a collection of upwards of thirty varieties of swords, many of very beautiful workman-

Digitized by Google

ship and of great age, and collections of sword hilts and small knives. Farther on are military hats, bows, arrows, war pikes, spears and officers' battle signals. A Japanese clock which indicates hours by the falling weight is also seen in the first section. In the second section are to be found many interesting and valuable objects from Japanese temples, household shrines, charms, seated figures of Buddha, and a carrying shrine used in processions. In the fourth section are a collection of shoes, some beautiful illustrations of lacquered ware and dresses. In the table case at the southern end of the gallery are many small objects illustrating the pottery, lacquer work, and other industries and customs of the Japanese, besides some very curious carvings and other objects from the Ainos of Yesso. The collection of tools in the second case is very complete and includes those of the carpenter, ivory carver, lantern maker, lacquerer, stone cutter, ribbon maker, and implements of the fisherman, the models of a silk loom, etc. The collection of clothing is quite full, and that illustrating the household, besides pretty models of the kitchen and tea room, contains nearly all the articles of daily domestic use fitly represented. Among the musical instruments are several of beautiful design and rare workmanship. There are also beautiful models of Japanese "junks," a "jinrikisha," and carrying chairs and bearers. One of the stone lanterns used for decorations of gardens and temple grounds and a real jinrikisha will be found in the centre of the lower floor. The Japanese objects previously possessed by the museum, although few in number, included several trays, cups and tea pots brought from Nagasaki in 1802, by Captain Samuel G. Derby, in the ship "Margaret," which were probably the first Japanese articles ever brought directly to this country.* This old collection, together with the recent additions, makes an exhibit in the department of Japanese ethnology unequalled in this

*A picture of the ship Margaret will be found on the north wall, lower floor, of the East Hall, and references to accounts of this voyage to Japan.

Digitized by Google

country, and probably not excelled in many foreign museums. It should be borne in mind that this collection represents old Japan, and it is the more valuable and interesting for the fact that the Japan of to-day stands abreast of the most advanced nations in development along the lines of modern civilization, as her wonderful work in the war in Korea and China has demonstrated. In matters of education and in the introduction of railways, telegraphs, and all the applications of electricity, Japan of to-day is well in the front.

Korea. Passing to the eastern gallery of the hall, the first section contains the objects from Korea. The larger part of this collection was gathered for the museum in 1883 by Count Von Mollendorff, who was at that time at Seoul, the capital of Korea, in the service of the German government. Additions have since been received by gift from Percival Lowell, and Yu Kil Chun, a native of Korea, for some time a student at Salem, and a number of musical instruments and an ancient, single-wheeled official chair (seen in the centre of the hall) were obtained from the Korean exhibit at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. The collection includes dresses, ornaments, weapons, articles of domestic use, pottery, porcelain, etc. The brass utensils are peculiar to this country and should be carefully examined.

Malaysia and other Islands. Next in order are the collections from the regions of the Malay Archipelago and beyond to the continent. The most remarkable objects are the numerous bronze figures of unknown origin found in a ruined temple in Java. They illustrate a variety of subjects and, as they include figures evidently intended for Dutch soldiers, they are probably about 200 years old, although some of the figures may be much older. Among the objects from Anam is a curious charm hung up in houses as a protection against "the devil" and a bow used to discharge balls of fire into the air for a similar purpose. Here also are many beautiful specimens of the Malay creises and cutlasses, one of the latter being a gift to Captain Endicott, of Salem, from the Rajah Po Adam, by whom Captain Endicott was be-

Digitized by Google

friended when his vessel, the "Friendship," was captured by natives on the Sumatra coast in 1831. As creises are now made in England in imitation of those of native workmanship and are sold to the Malays by traders, this collection of early native creises is of great interest as genuine objects of Malayan art. The most recent addition to this group are the objects collected by E. C. Lane, at the Philippine Islands many years since. This includes several curiously formed shields, very long swords and creises, and three of the singular, axe-like weapons of the head-hunters of Borneo and neighboring regions.

Siam. Within a year, a collection of objects has been received from Siam. This includes a fine series of musical instruments, tools, clothing, ornaments, toys, household utensils, sacred books, idols, etc. This well chosen collection was obtained through the Rev. A. L. Eaton, formerly of Salem but later a missionary in the East.

China. The remaining sections of the cases in the eastern gallery are devoted to the objects from China, one of the first countries to be represented in the old museum. One section contains two life-size models of Chinese men dressed in complete suits of native clothing, although the heads and hands of the figures were carved by the noted Salem carvers, Macintire and True. In one section are idols, models of tombs and pagodas cut from a red soapstone. In one large gilded idol of wood, taken from a fort on the Canton river, was secreted a silver charm of which there is an interesting translation. The collection of musical instruments and of implements of war, including the huge Tartar bow are particularly fine. The visitor should notice the specimens of carved ivory spheres, which, in one instance, to the number of twenty, are cut to revolve one within another, the chairs and toys, the articles of food and the boats, of which there are many excellent models, including one of the "Junk" so familiar in all accounts of China. Of special interest is an opium set contributed by the late Mr. William Dolan of Hong Kong, including the pipe, tools for handling the opium, lamp and cushion to recline upon. There are also a

Digitized by Google

loom for making straw matting; a collection illustrating the native materia medica of China, including some 200 different specimens, not all of which are on exhibition, and a collection illustrating Chinese dentistry and one of models from life of compressed feet of the Chinese ladies contributed by Dr. George O. Rogers. A large Chinese lantern will be seen suspended from the ceiling at the southern end of the hall and two curious Chinese cannon will be found in the centre of the hall, beneath the trophy of models of vessels, one of which is mounted on a truck and frame of camphor wood. Two large pottery tanks near these, also from China, illustrate the great size of which it is possible to make objects in clay.

Models and paintings of Vessels. In the centre of the floor of the East Hall, in addition to the large objects previously referred to, are several full-rigged models of vessels of much interest. These are preserved, together with a large number of the models of the hulls and numerous paintings of Salem vessels arranged on the southern wall beneath the gallery, as memorials of the early commercial history of Salem, an appropriate reminder of the work of the East India Marine Society with whose members nearly every vessel represented may be associated. This collection contains full-rigged models of the ship Friendship built in 1786, the brig Camel, captured from the British during the war of 1812, the United States frigates Constitution and Ohio, from the former of which models a national salute was fired, at the dinner in Hamilton Hall, given in 1813 by the Light Infantry to her gallant commander Commodore Bainbridge; the model was evidently damaged by this performance for a receipted bill now in possession of the museum shows that a year later it was repaired by "British prisioners of War" then held in Salem,—a bit of kind hearted irony on the part of the old Salem sea dogs who then conducted the museum. In addition are models of the brig Rising States, owned by William Gray in 1802, an American ship of 1840, old and modern fishing schooners, a brigantine, the first pilot boat and modern sloop

Digitized by Google

yachts. There are also a model showing the temporary rudder constructed on the ship Ulysses, by means of which the vessel was saved after losing its original rudder in a terrific gale and hull models of the ships Delphos, first and second Sooloo, Australia, Siren, Shirley, Europa, Malay, Sumatra, Panay, Thomas Perkins and St. Clair; brigs Romp, M. Shepard and Persia; barks Cynthia, La Plata and Delight; schooner Dictator; yacht America, etc. There are pictures, oil paintings and water colors, of the ships Prudent, Eliza Ann, Margaret, Mount Vernon, third America, privateer America, Tartar, Tybee, Bombay, Grocius, Sooloo, Friendship, Siam, Australia, Henry Tuke, Propontis, Hazard, George, Malay, Derby, Highlander, Sumatra, Shirley, Panay, Witch of the Wave and John Bertram; barks Eliza, Edward Koppisch, Chalcedony and William Schroder; brigs Nereus, Centurion, Olinda, Zaine, and Acorn; topsail schooner Plato; all of Salem and the celebrated frigate Essex built by Enos Briggs in 1799 for the merchants of Salem, and by them presented to the U. S. navy.

Many of the vessels in these lists have famous histories and a large number of them are of early date, including several which made the first voyages of any American vessels to ports in India, China, Sumatra and other distant countries. There are besides photographs of antique vessels from models and of modern war vessels, yachts, etc., placed here to illustrate the development of naval architecture.

Portraits. The collection of portraits includes many of the leading Salem merchants in the days of Salem's commercial period and members of the East India Marine Society, a full list of these will be found in another chapter of this Guide (see list of portraits). The portraits are arranged on the northern and southern walls of the East Hall and all have descriptive labels placed upon them.

Relics of the East India Marine Society. In the cases on the northern end of the gallery of the East Hall are preserved the relics of the early history of the East India Marine Society. The case in the centre contains the punch bowls, and the large soup tureens made in the

Digitized by Google

form of swans, used at the banquets of the society. One of the punch bowls was made in Canton, China, in 1786, to celebrate the first voyage of a Salem ship, the "Grand Turk," to that port, a representation of the vessel being in the centre of the bowl and others on the outside. Two other bowls, of Liverpool ware, were presented to the society in 1800 by its first president Benjamin Hodges. There are, also, the andirons in the form of Hessian soldiers used in the fireplaces of the hall occupied by the society in 1804 and, suspended from the ceiling, are two glass chandeliers, probably of Venetian make of the same period, the gift to the society of one of its presidents, Benjamin Carpenter. At the left is a mantle piece and two fire boards with views of Canton and Cape Town, taken from the old hall, the roll of members on parchment and other relics. In one of the table cases are the early manuscript catalogues of the museum, the visitors' books, old sea journals and autograph letters from Presidents Jefferson and Madison, commending the work of the society. Above these are hung a series of historical pictures, showing the exterior and interior views, where possible, of the buildings occupied by the East India Marine Society and the Peabody Academy of Science from the date of the formation of the former society in 1799 to the present time. In the central case is the remarkable carving in boxwood representing "Heaven and the Day of Judgment." This carving is but 2½ inches in diameter; the two subjects being represented in separate hemispheres. There are, however, in this little sphere, in all, one hundred and ten figures carved with such skill that they bear the closest scrutiny even with the aid of a powerful magnifying glass. The whole may be closed and placed in a leather cover. This curious object is supposed to have been the work of a monk during the fourteenth century and was presented to the society by the Hon. Elias Hasket Derby, who received it from a gentleman of Westphalia visiting this country in the early part of the present century. Near the central case, in one of the table cases, are still preserved several objects from Sumatra previously re-

Digitized by Google

ferred to, and which were presented to the society upon its organization in 1799 by Captain Jonathan Carnes. These objects may be said to have formed the nucleus of the museum.

On the western wall of the first hall, and best seen from the opposite gallery, is a three-fourths length portrait of George Peabody of London by A. Bertram Schell. It was given to the Academy in 1895 by Mrs. G. H. Lyman of Boston, the daughter of the late Samuel T. Dana Esq., one of the trustees of the Peabody Educational Fund, to whom the portrait was originally given by Mr. Peabody. A small bronze bas-relief of Mr. Peabody hangs beside it. He was born in South Danvers, now Peabody, Feb. 18, 1795, and his benefactions are too well known to be called for mention here. That gift which led to the establishment of the present Board of Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science was made in 1867. It enabled the work inaugurated by the East India Marine Society and the Essex Institute in natural history and ethnology to be continued and further developed and insured the permanent establishment of a free museum for the instruction and rational amusement of the people of Essex County.

CUVIER NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY. Organized March 5, 1881. Meetings are held on the second Saturday of each month, at 7.45 P. M. in their club house, rear of 265 Lafayette street. Louis F. Gavet, president; Harry C. Low, secretary.

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE. Its office is in the building on Central street, designed by Charles Bulfinch, and occupied by the association of Master Builders and by the Mercantile National Bank. The society has a valuable scientific library. In addition to the libraries here mentioned many of the different charitable and secret order societies have well selected libraries, the circulation of which is confined to the members of these organizations.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

Charities.

THE CHARITIES of Salem though not housed in a way to attract the visitor by any display of architectural splendor are all of them in a sound financial condition and conducted in such a conservative manner as to obtain the best results.

ASSOCIATED CHARITIES.—This organization has an office at the Fraternity Rooms, No. 175 Essex street. It was formed for the purpose of "giving relief to the worthy poor, prevent begging and imposture and diminishing pauperism." While it is entirely independent of the other charitable societies of Salem, it works in harmony and coöperation with all. A "Fresh Air Fund," conducted by this organization, enables elderly and tired women and sickly children to obtain rest and relief. The registrar will be found at the office every week day from 9.30 to 1 and 3 to 5.

SALEM MARINE SOCIETY: FRANKLIN BUILDING.—A large brick block on the corner of Essex street and Washington square, is owned by the Salem Marine Society, the oldest charitable organization in the city. The society was formed in 1776 "to relieve such of their Members as through Misfortune at Sea, or otherwise, or by Reason of Old Age or Sickness stand in Need of Relief, & the necessitous Families of deceased Members; and also to communicate in Writing, to be lodged with the Society, the Observations they make at Sea of any Matters which may render Navigation, particularly on this Coast, easier and safer." It came into possession of this estate by the bequest of Capt. Thomas Perkins, a member of the society, about 1833. The building

Digitized by Google

was twice damaged by fire, and totally destroyed in 1860, but immediately rebuilt. The lower story is used for stores. The upper stories are occupied by the Father Mathew Temperance Society and the armory of the Salem Light Infantry. The Marine Society occupies the lower room on the corner of Washington square as a reading room for its members now numbering about fifty. This society conducts the Seamen's Bethel at the foot of Turner street, number 58, which was built and is supported by funds bequeathed by Capt. Henry Barr. It was at the instance of this society that government light-houses were first established on Baker's Island in 1798. They had maintained a light house of their own there for years.

EAST INDIA MARINE SOCIETY (which see under Peabody Academy of Science).

SALEM HOSPITAL.—This institution, 31 Charter street, near the foot of Liberty, was founded in 1873 through the liberality of Capt. John Bertram and other citizens. The hospital is a large brick building, formerly a private residence, which was refitted for its present uses, with wards for special purposes in separate buildings on the same estate which extends to Liberty street. Visitors are admitted on Wednesdays from 2 to 5 P. M. Applications for admission of patients can be made to the superintendent daily from 11 to 12.30 o'clock. A successful training school for nurses is connected with the hospital.

OLD LADIES' HOME. ASSOCIATION FOR THE RELIEF OF AGED AND INDIGENT WOMEN.—A house, 180 Derby street, between Orange and Curtis streets, built by Benjamin W. Crowninshield, a member of Congress and secretary of the navy under Madison, is now occupied by the Association for the Relief of Aged and Indigent Women. President Monroe was the guest of Mr. Crowninshield in this house, July 8, 9, 10, 11, 1817; and on the 9th a great dinner was given in the south-eastern room, at which were present, Commodores Bainbridge and Perry, Generals Miller and Dearborn, Senator Silsbee, Lieut. Governor William Gray, Judge Story and others. The eastern half was after-

Digitized by Google

wards the residence, from 1825 to 1849, of Gen. James Miller, the hero of Lundy's Lane, whose famous words "I'll try Sir" were after "Fort Erie" stamped by order of government on the buttons of his regiment. The house was given for its present use in 1860, by the late Robert Brookhouse, a successful merchant in the African trade, and the home is supported by the income of funds contributed by citizens and augmented by several legacies. It may be visited on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons.

OLD MEN'S HOME.—This institution, incorporated as the Bertram Home for Aged Men, is located in another stately old mansion house at 114 Derby street, and was founded in 1877, by Capt. John Bertram. It is a cheerful and pleasant home. It may be visited on any week day.

WOMAN'S FRIEND SOCIETY.—This excellent institution was organized in a modest way in 1876, but was not incorporated until 1884. A reading room for girls was first established in the Maynes' block and later a home for girls at the corner of Essex and Daniels streets. An employment bureau was also established about the same time. In 1879, Capt. John Bertram placed the north side of the fine old house now occupied by the society, number 12 Elm street, at the disposal of the managers for five years, to be given to the society at the end of that time if the work undertaken should succeed, and in 1884, the promise of Capt. Bertram was fulfilled, the success of the experiment having been proved, and the house became the property of the society. In 1889, through the generosity of friends, the duplicate of the house in the same block, numbered 14, was purchased and connected with it by cutting doorways through the partition wall and the accommodations of the society were thus doubled. The society now conducts the following work:—A home for girls who are given good rooms and board at reasonable terms; an intelligence office, a needlework department; a free cooking school for the children of the public schools. The institution depends for its support upon the contributions of charitably-inclined persons.

Digitized by Google

By means of special funds, the society now employs a trained nurse, known as the "Visiting Nurse," whose duty is to make daily visits of about an hour each upon poor persons who may be sick in their homes, to make them comfortable, and to instruct whoever may have charge of them as to care and proper food. Any unoccupied time of the nurse may be given to persons requiring temporary assistance who can pay for such services. Money thus received will be devoted to the further assistance of the poor patients. A "loan closet" with the usual hospital supplies, including bed clothing, etc., is conducted in connection with this charity.

PLUMMER FARM SCHOOL.—This reformatory institution for boys occupies a French roofed wooden building on Winter Island, about one and one-half miles from the city. It may be reached by the "Willows" electric cars, which pass within five minutes' walk. It was endowed by Miss Caroline Plummer, whose bequest also built Plummer Hall. The original bequest was $20,000; the present fund is $50,000. The school was incorporated in 1855, but the building was not erected till 1870. The late Capt. John Bertram left a bequest of $35,000 to this institution. Visitors are admitted on Wednesdays from 3 to 6 P. M.

SEAMEN'S ORPHAN AND CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY.—This was originally known as "The Children's Friend Society," and was started by Rev. Michael Carlton, a most benevolent man and minister at large, whose name is connected with the early efforts of charitable organizations in Salem, to assist orphan children. After taking children to his own home where they were cared for by Mrs. Carlton and himself, assistance was received from friends and rooms were occupied in the building on Charter street known as the "Dr. Grimshawe House." The society organized in 1839 and later occupied a house at 7 Carpenter street adjoining the present larger home which was erected in 1877. The first building was the gift of Robert Brookhouse; it was fitted up by subscription and by means of donations and

Digitized by Google

bequests. The society now owns, besides the present home, a building on the opposite side of the street used as a hospital. Its working funds have also been increased and with this the usefulness of the home and the number of children supported.

CITY ORPHAN ASYLUM.—The City Orphan Asylum of the Sisters of Charity, occupies a large brick building 215 Lafayette street, to which a very large addition was made in 1893. The Asylum was organized in 1866. It furnishes a home for indigent men and women, and orphan boys and girls—the latter being educated in the common branches. It is conducted by Sisters of the Gray Nuns. Visitors are admitted on Thursdays.

"THE FRATERNITY."—Visitors will be interested in calling at the Fraternity rooms, Downing Block, Essex street, which are open every evening. These rooms are maintained primarily for young people in the city without friends or home influences. The rooms are free to all and are supplied with books and newspapers in abundance. Music and games add to the attractions of the rooms. Free instruction is given by competent volunteer teachers to those who desire to study. The rooms are frequented by a large number, and great good has resulted from their establishment. The Fraternity was organized in 1869.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.—The building of the Young Men's Christian Association is at 20½ Central street. It has reading rooms, library, hall for meetings and a gymnasium. Papers, periodicals and books are provided. The rooms are open to the public day and evening (Sundays excepted). Religious meetings are held as follows: Sunday 6 P. M.; Thursday evening, Bible class; Tuesday evening, meeting for boys. A "Railroad Branch" is also conducted, meetings being held in the B. & M. station on Sunday afternoons.

THE SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION has rooms under Mechanic Hall, Crombie street, and was organized in 1817. It has a library of 6,000 volumes for the use of its members. Its rooms are open Saturday evenings.

Digitized by Google

In addition to these, there are many charitable organizations, independent and connected with other societies, such as Masons, Odd Fellows, Grand Army, and others of a semi-social and charitable character which do most excellent work in their respective fields in Salem.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

Business.

THE SALEM BOARD OF TRADE, which was organized in 1889 with a large membership, has rooms in Hale's Building, 225 Essex street. Regular meetings of the Board are held on the third Thursday of each month at 8 o'clock, P. M.; its executive committee holding meetings on Tuesday of each week. The rooms are open for the use of business men or business organizations, permission first being obtained by applying to the secretary. The officers are: President, Cyrus A. Jordan; Secretary, Edward F. Brown.

THE MASTER BUILDERS' ASSOCIATION has ample quarters in its building number 11 Central street, formerly occupied by the First National Bank. This building was designed by Charles Bulfinch who planned the first capitol at Washington and the State House at Boston. On renovating the rooms on the lower floor for occupancy a false lower ceiling was discovered, upon removing which the original ceiling was brought to light with a beautiful stucco centre piece. This was carefully restored and may now be seen at the rooms of the Association which are open daily: officers; President, Benjamin E. Touret; Secretary, Charles E. Curtis.

BANKS AND INSURANCE COMPANIES.—There are seven National and two Savings Banks in Salem: Asiatic National, 125 Washington street, capital, $315,000; Exchange National, 109 Washington street, capital, $200,000; First National, 208 Essex street, capital, $300,000; Mercantile National, 11 Central street, capital, $200,000; Merchants National, 234 Essex street, capital, $200,000; Naumkeag National, 227 Essex street,

Digitized by Google

capital, $500,000; .Salem National, 114 Washington street, capital, $300,000; Salem Savings Bank, 125 Washington street, deposits about $7,500,000; Five Cents Savings Bank, 210 Essex street, deposits about $4,500,000. The National Banks are open from 8.30 A. M. to 1.30 P. M. with the exception of the Asiatic which closes at 1.15 P. M. The Savings Banks are open from 9 A. M. to 1 P. M. and the Five Cents Savings Bank is in addition open for deposits on Saturday evenings from 7 to 9. All of the National Banks pay good dividends and the Savings Banks rank with the strongest in the state.

The Salem Coöperative Bank, one of the most successful of these excellent institutions in the state, has its headquarters at room 10, Kinsman Block. The Roger Conant Coöperative Bank has rooms at 252 Essex street.

There are three fire insurance companies, the Holyoke Mutual Fire Insurance Company owning and occupying a fine brick and freestone block, 114 Washington street; the Essex Mutual and the Salem Mutual.

THE NAUMKEAG STEAM COTTON COMPANY (Harbor, Peabody and Union sts.) has a plant of 106,000 spindles, 2,600 looms and employs 1,500 hands. The motive power is furnished by two Corliss engines and one pair Cooper-Corliss engines, the latter being of the tandem compound type and having the power taken from the large driving wheel by ropes instead of belts as has been the custom. The engines develop an aggregate of 3,500 horse power, to produce which 13,000 tons of coal are consumed each year. The productions of the mill for 1894 was 20,057.746 yards of cloth, varying in width from 28 to 100 inches. This if stretched out in one line would reach from Salem to San Francisco and across the Pacific ocean to Japan. The bell on the mill No. 1 was cast by H. N. Hooper in 1846. It is struck each hour of the night by the watchman, and the clanging stroke is to the mill population what the watch's "all's well" was to the drowsy citizen of a century ago. It also rings a morning call and for the opening and closing of the mills. It may be said that one-tenth of the whole popu-

Digitized by Google

lation of the city responds directly or indirectly to the daily ringing of this bell.

STEAM RAILROAD COMMUNICATION.—The Boston and Maine Railroad, Eastern Div. (formerly the Eastern Railroad), affords the railroad communication to and from Salem. The running time between Boston and Salem varies from thirty to thirty-five minutes for express trains, to forty and forty-five minutes for accommodation trains. The main line extends as far east as Portland. Branches connect Salem with Lawrence, Lowell, Marblehead and Gloucester and all the local stations on these branches. The White Mountain region is reached by through trains via Portsmouth, Great Falls and North Conway, there being four trains daily each way during the summer season. All Portland and mountain trains, besides several local trains afford communication with Newburyport and Portsmouth, and accommodation trains with intermediate points. The Boston and Maine road affords ample facilities, both for freight and passengers, to and from Boston, and to all points east and west over its own line to Portland or Boston, thence over connecting roads to the Pacific coast on one side, and the state of Maine and the Provinces on the other.

The Lowell division does a large freight business, mostly in coal, and on the Lawrence line heavy coal trains run to the Lawrence mills. For full information and local time tables application should be made to the ticket agent at the station, Washington street.

STREET CAR LINES.—The Naumkeag division of the Lynn and Boston Street Railway maintains ample accommodation between Salem and the surrounding towns and villages: Peabody, Danvers, Tapleyville, Asylum Station, Marblehead, Swampscott, beyond to Melrose and Saugus, and the cities of Beverly and Lynn. In addition to these, which are electric lines, horse cars run from Beverly to Beverly Cove and Wenham, and in summer to Asbury Grove. An electric road is building to run between Beverly and Essex. On the Willows electric line innumerable trips are run from May to October.

Digitized by Google

Peabody and Beverly are each about two miles from the horse-car station, which is in the Price Building, corner of Essex and Washington streets. Danvers is distant about five miles and Wenham about six. Asbury Grove, the location of the Methodist camp ground, is reached by the Wenham cars. Marblehead is about four miles, the "Willows" about two miles, and the terminals in North and South Salem are each one mile from the station. The Danvers cars go by two different routes, via Peabody and through North street, to the various sections of Danvers—"the Port," "the Plains," "Tapleyville," "Putnamville," "the Centre" (old Salem Village) and "Asylum Station." Many spots of historical interest are reached by these lines. A new power station with its conspicuous and lofty chimney stack is located on Mason street.

ELECTRICAL.—The New England Telephone and Telegraph Company has a large "exchange" in Salem, with about 400 subscribers in the city. The Central office is in the Northey Block, 106 Washington street corner of Essex. The Salem Electric Lighting Company has a valuable plant 21 to 27 Peabody street, built in 1889, furnishing 300 arc lights of 2000 candle power each and 4000 incandescent lights. The system used is the Thomson-Houston. Visitors are admitted on application at the Company's office, 114 Washington street. The office of the Western Union Telegraph Company is centrally located in the Northey Building on Washington street. The city has an electric and telephone fire alarm system, and special police lines. David Mason more than a century ago delivered lectures on electricity at his residence in Salem, which were the first lectures on this subject given in this region. The first incandescent light ever used in a dwelling is said to have been in a house at number 11 Pearl street, in July, 1859, this light being the invention of Prof. Moses G. Farmer who then resided in Salem. The telephone also originated in Salem: Prof. Charles G. Page, who made experiments in magnetic currents in connection with musical sounds in 1837, the forerunner of the tele-

Digitized by Google

phone, had his laboratory at 259 Essex St., and Prof. A. Graham Bell lived at 292 Essex street while perfecting his telephone which was first publicly exhibited in Lyceum Hall before a meeting of the Essex Institute, Feb. 12, 1877. The Salem Gas Light Company has its newly established plant at the foot of Bridge street, its office at 161 Essex street. The company was organized in 1850, the capital now being $300,000.

EXPRESS LINES.—Moulton's, Merritt & Co.'s, Savory & Co.'s, Lakeman's and the American make from two to four trips daily, to and from Boston and ample service is furnished by direct connections over all eastern, western and southern routes.

BOARDING HOUSES, ETC.—The Central House, 167 to 173 Washington street; the Washington House, 150 Washington street; the "Doyle Mansion," 33 Summer street; the Eaton House, 17 North street; the Chase House, 23-24 Federal street; the Porter House, 17 Brown street; the Butman House, 98 Washington square; the Ocean View, Central and Atlantic Houses, (summer) at Juniper Point.

RESTAURANTS.—Porter's Dining Rooms, 7 Central street; H. F. Curtis' rooms, 200 Essex street; James' Cafe, 256 Essex street; Simon's ice cream rooms, 140 Essex street; Newcomb's oyster house, Derby Square and Fred Brown's, Washington street.

NEWSPAPERS.—There are five newspapers published in Salem—three weeklies, and two dailies.

The *Salem Gazette*, published at an office in Hale's Building, 223 Essex street, daily, was started in 1768 as the Essex Gazette.

The *Salem Observer*, published each Saturday morning, at the Observer Building, City Hall Avenue, was started in 1823.

The *Essex County Mercury*, a weekly edition of the Gazette, is published on Wednesdays. It was started in 1831.

The *Salem Evening News*, established in 1880, is published daily at 122 Washington street.

L'Aigle, published in French, started in 1894, has its place of business at 290 Lafayette street.

Digitized by Google

The largest business interests of Salem have for many years been the various branches of the leather industry, with the factories located in the vicinity of Boston street and in Peabody and more recently in South Salem. The cotton factory of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company is at the water's edge at the foot of Harbor street. The coal companies with their wharves, where large schooners, steamers and barges are constantly discharging their cargoes, are located at the easterly end of the town on Derby street; Pennsylvania Pier and Phillips Wharf being the principal headquarters for this largely increasing business.

On White street, Andrew J. Frisbee, shipwright, has within recent years turned out many fine yachts from his yard which occupies a site very near the spot where for two centuries several generations of Beckets built vessels of all grades, including many of the most famous Salem ships, among them the "Recovery," "Margaret," "Mount Vernon" and privateer "America," and where the celebrated yacht "Cleopatra's Barge" built for George Crowninshield was launched fully rigged and provisioned for a pleasure trip to the Mediterranean, October 21, 1816.

Visitors to Salem will find Essex and the neighboring streets the shopping centre. Here are stores equalling in the character of their departments leading metropolitan establishments of like description; while there are also very many smaller stores covering all the branches of retail trade. Tourists as well as the regular summer visitors can therefore have their wants in the shopping line easily supplied in Salem. To mention these dealers in detail is not within the province of this Guide.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

Public Grounds.

CEMETERIES.—The graves of the earliest settlers in Salem, like those in Plymouth, are unmarked. It would be interesting to point out the spot where the frail Arbella Johnson was buried, but tradition only tells us indefinitely of her last resting place. But there are many interesting stones in the older cemeteries which the visitors will wish to see.

Charter-street Cemetery, the oldest in the city, formerly known as "Burying Point," is on Charter street, between Central and Liberty streets. The oldest stones will be found just east of the large willow tree in the centre of the ground and west of it towards the western fence and in the rear of the "Dr. Grimshawe House." The oldest stone is that of "Doraty, wife of Philip Cromwell," 1673. A very curious stone erected to the memory of Timothy Lindall, a merchant of Salem, should be noticed, as well as that of Nathaniel Mather, the precocious younger brother of the celebrated Cotton Mather of Boston. Mary Corey, the first wife of Giles Corey, is buried here, and also Gov. Bradstreet, the Rev. John Higginson, the Chief Justices Lynde and Judge Hathorne of witchcraft fame. (See also chapter on Hawthorne in Salem.) Gov. Bradstreet's tomb, covered with a simple monument erected by the state in 1697, is easily found.

A bronze tablet, recently placed upon the iron fence facing the street, states that:—

Digitized by Google

"Old Burying Point", Charter street.

Ancient Headstone, Charter street.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THIS GROUND,
THE FIRST SET APART IN
SALEM
FOR THE BURIAL OF THE DEAD,
AND, SINCE 1637, KNOWN AS
THE BURYING POINT,
CONTAINS THE GRAVES OF
GOVERNOR BRADSTREET,
CHIEF JUSTICE LYNDE,
AND OTHERS WHOSE VIRTUES,
HONORS, COURAGE, AND SAGACITY,
HAVE NOBLY ILLUSTRATED
THE HISTORY OF SALEM.

The Broad-street Cemetery is reached from gates on Summer street, and at the corner of Broad and Winthrop streets. Here are buried Capt. George Corwin (the sheriff who served the warrants on those charged with witchcraft), Col. Timothy Pickering, General Lander, and Caroline Plummer, whose name is attached to literary and charitable institutions in Salem. This cemetery was first used in 1655. The oldest stones are upon the higher ground at the southern part of the cemetery; among them are those of John Norman, 1713; the Welds, 1701-12: Mary Lambert, 1693; and the three Sewall children, 1684-88, the record on the last named stone closing with a quaint but pathetic verse.

The Howard-street Cemetery was first used in 1801. It is on Howard street at the corner of Bridge.

Greenlawn Cemetery, first used in 1807, and for many years known as Orne street Cemetery is on Orne street, near North. It has been

Digitized by Google

greatly improved of late by the city and the lot owners. There is a soldiers' monument in the cemetery, erected by the Sons of Veterans, and a very beautiful memorial chapel and conservatory, the gift of Mr. Walter S. Dickson to the city.

The Friends' Cemetery is on Essex street, at the corner of Pine.

The Roman Catholic Cemetery is on North street, a mile from the city. It has been enlarged much in recent years and is being made attractive by the owners of lots.

Harmony Grove Cemetery lies on the Peabody line, and comprises about sixty-five acres. The principal entrance is at Grove street. This was one of the first of the rural cemeteries to be established in this neighborhood, following closely the model set at Mount Auburn. A very graceful arch of rough stones spans the carriage-way at the entrance, and a rockery is situated just inside the grounds at this point. It is fortunate in having within its precincts some fine wooded growth which gives it a quiet and secluded air, though this seclusion is somewhat marred by the close proximity to the railroad and its numerous passing trains. Many expensive monuments have been placed in private lots. Some of the finest are to be seen on Greenwood, Forest, Cypress, Linden, and Maple avenues, and on Locust and Hemlock paths. In a lot on Locust path the remains of George Peabody, the great philanthropist, are interred. A large sarcophagus of granite marks the spot. A soldiers' lot on Greenwood avenue, has a fine granite monument and a tablet, erected by means of the M. Fenollosa fund. This cemetery was established in 1840,

St. Peter's Churchyard is the only typical churchyard burying ground in Salem. The space originally devoted to the graves has been encroached upon by the widening of Brown street and the building of the chapel, so that there is left, exposed, but few of the many stones which were once in sight. Burials were made here soon after the building of the first church edifice in 1733, but the oldest stones now to be seen are those of James Jeffry, 1755, and Mrs. Hannah Mottey, 1768. (See also chapter on churches: St. Peter's.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Willows.

View from Willows.

Digitized by Google

THE COMMON, which was nearly a century ago named Washington square, is a territory of about eight acres, bounded by what were until 1880 known as Newbury, Brown, Pleasant and Forrester streets, but now called by the general name of the square. This reservation was made in 1714, when it was voted that the spot "where trainings are held in front of Nathaniel Higginson's house, shall be forever kept as a training field for the use of Salem." It is now a level lawn, though when laid out it was marshy and very uneven, and there were several small ponds and hillocks included within its borders. In 1801, Elias Haskett Derby, then Colonel of the militia, raised about $2500 for putting the reservation in better condition for a "training field." The name "Washington Square" was given to the Common by the selectmen in 1802. The large elms on the Common were planted about 1818 to replace Lombardy poplars, the trees first put out in 1802 and which soon failed. At this date Dr. Bentley's diary records the raising of the causeway at the western gate of the Common, and there were bath houses in Forrester street.

SALEM NECK AND THE WILLOWS.—The "Neck" is a general name for all lands below the terminus of Derby street. It was originally held as common land and as far back as 1714 was used for pasturage and the curing of fish. In 1679, there were so many persons located at Winter Island, the portion of the Neck to the southeast and separated by water from the larger peninsula, that a "victualling house" was licensed there for their convenience. There have been forts and block houses on the Neck from the earliest times and in 1799 the noted frigate, "Essex," was built at a spot not far from the lighthouse on Winter Island. There was a fort on Winter Island as early as 1643, and on the site of Fort Lee, the heights of the Neck, in 1742. During the war of 1812 there were three forts at the Neck—Pickering, Lee and Juniper. The United States government has two reservations on the Neck for fortifications—Forts Lee and Pickering, both earthworks, and now tumbling to ruin, though put in excellent order during the

Digitized by Google

war of 1861-5. The former mounted four large guns, which from their elevated position commanded the approaches to the outer harbor. Fort Pickering was supplied with some twenty guns intended to prevent the passage of unfriendly vessels into the inner harbor. The ruins add much to the picturesque appearance of the Neck, and a stroll through Fort Pickering will be found interesting. Climbing the parapet the visitor finds himself at the end of a little bridge leading to the government lighthouse, and into this he may go if he will apply to the keeper.

"Juniper Point" joins the public grounds at the Willows. It has been divided into house lots for summer cottages. Many Salem people, besides others, pass the summer months here. The cottages are neat and pleasantly situated. There are three hotels: The Ocean View, the Atlantic and the Central.

"THE WILLOWS," a portion of the northeastern part of Salem Neck, is the popular public ground of the city. It is about twenty minutes ride in the street-cars from the city, and frequent communication is afforded in the summer season by the Street Railway, which company has done much in addition to the city's efforts to make this an attractive pleasure ground. The location is a beautiful one. The peninsula juts out in a rugged point; one of the few of such sites on our coast, freely accessible to the public, and near any of the larger centres of population. To the north lies the Beverly shore, with its summer cottages peeping out among the trees; Cape Ann runs off at the northeast; directly seaward lie Baker's, Lowell, and the smaller islands of the harbor, and on the south is the rocky headland of Marblehead with its dilapidated old fort Miller at the water's edge. A fine "Pavilion" facing the open ocean was erected in 1879 and from its spacious verandas an unobstructed view may be had of the entire outer harbor, the "North Shore," and the islands and shipping in the bay and on fine days the harbor is enlivened by sailing craft and steamers. Steamboat excursions are made at low rates of fare among the islands and

Digitized by Google

along the North Shore, the steamer "S. E. Spring" making frequent trips to Baker's Island, while larger boats ply between Beverly, the Willows, and Marblehead and Boston. The city provides several shelters, where parties may lunch, and enjoy the scenery and the surroundings. Several restaurants are rented by the city, and at any one of them a good lunch, dinner or supper may be had at a moderate price; and there are, besides, the usual amusements to be found for children in public places. The old trees which gave the name to this marine park are European white willows. They were planted by the Board of Health of Salem in 1801. There are nineteen of the forty trees originally planted at that time remaining to-day, varying in circumference at five feet from the ground, from seven feet and nine inches to ten feet and ten inches, the average for all of the trees being nine feet and six inches.

SALEM HARBOR—The harbor of Salem is one of the most picturesque on the coast, and there are many points of interest within a day's sail. It is a delightful sail up the river to Danversport, or in an opposite direction around the arm of the harbor that makes up to Forest river. A half day may be pleasantly spent in skirting the shore on either the northern or southern side of the bay—the northern shore running off to Gloucester, and the southern around the rocky headlands of Marblehead. A few hours will give ample time to sail among the islands of which Baker's, Lowell and Misery are the largest. On the former, which has now become a popular summer resort, there are two lighthouses, and a public house called the Winne Egan, and on Lowell Island is the Island House now a Sanitarium for invalid children. A short distance off shore there are several good fishing grounds, where perch, locally called "cunners," may be caught in abundance. Farther out, on the sunken ledges, small cod may be taken, and a few miles in the bay mackerel schooners are frequently seen in the season for catching that fish. Sail-boats can readily be engaged with a competent skipper for excursion parties, and boats for rowing can always be secured at a

Digitized by Google

small rate per hour. The hours of the sailing of the steamers may be found by inquiring at the office of the Street Railway or at the Willows and in the daily papers.

There are also public grounds at "Liberty Hill" in North Salem, where a cold spring has for years been the favorite resort for the people of that section of the city. There is at the head of Broad street, on land owned by the Great Pasture Corporation, a rocky ledge rising abruptly from the surrounding land on the summit of which, from time immemorial, the bonfires have been lighted on the eve of "the Fourth of July" and on the occasion of other celebrations. The hill is covered with "wood-wax" which is usually in full flower about July 4, when the effect of the flaring fire on the golden flowers and masses of people collected in groups about the hills is picturesque in the extreme.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Baker's Island. "The Cliffs."

Baker's Island. "Point of Rocks."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

Natural Objects of Interest.

THE neighborhood of Salem has for a long time been the stamping ground of the botanist and zoölogist as well as for those interested in minerals and rocks. In fact, from the time of its earliest European settlements, the natural objects of the region have attracted the attention of writers and the curious in natural history. Higginson and Winthrop have recorded their interest in the animals and plants about Salem, and Josselyn, who published particular accounts of the fauna and flora of New England more than two hundred years ago, undoubtedly travelled in the immediate neighborhood and, besides, gained information from accounts given him by the early settlers here. Manasseh Cutler, however, was the first systematic botanist who undertook to describe our flora, and the road from Ipswich Hamlets (Hamilton) to Salem must have been known to him step by step. From his day a continuous line of excellent botanists have carried out the work he began in this section of New England. The animals have been studied ever since the Essex County Natural History Society commenced its labors in 1834, and the rocks have puzzled more than one eminent geologist for three-quarters of a century. The accounts of the work done by a large number of students in this region are to be found in the publications of the Essex Institute while the material results in the form of specimens collected are in the museum of the Peabody Academy of Science. (See sketch of these institutions in this Guide). The facilities for studying natural history thus afforded

Digitized by Google

have awakened a general interest in these matters, so that the green plant box of the botanist, the insect net, the zoölogist's dredge and the leather bag and hammer of the geologist are familiar sights to the people of Salem and its neighborhood.

The rocks of this region belong to a complicated series, chiefly diorite, syenite, granite and felsite. On Salem Neck is an interesting formation called, technically, elæolite-syenite, a form of which, first described from this region, is now known as Essexite. These rocks can only be studied in this country in New Jersey, Arkansas and one or two other places and in South America, Norway and Portugal, so that the Neck offers an easily accessible field for studying them. Here, also, the rare mineral sodalite is found in little blue patches of much beauty. Discovered years ago and then lost sight of, it has been searched for by collectors for a generation until lately rediscovered near the old location and on some of the islands in Salem harbor. On the shore of Marblehead Neck occurs the keroatphyre, the rock mass of the region being felsite. At Nahant and at Rowley are the remains of what were once larger deposits of an early Cambrian limestone which contains fossils of low forms of animals. All through the region of Salem are masses of the bed rock, cut and recut by dykes of other sorts of rock which has forced itself up through the cracks of the original formations in every direction. Many of these are most interesting and instructive to study and good examples may be seen on the Neck and near the Essex bridge leading to Beverly where the trap dyke made famous by Hitchcock more than half a century ago is still preserved.

The surface geology is, perhaps, even more interesting to the pedestrian and charming walks to curious boulders often on high eminences offer tempting occupation for a spare half day. The "Ship Rock" in Peabody (leave cars at Newell's Crossing, So. Reading branch, B. & M. R. R.), fortunately the property of the Essex Institute, and thus saved from more practical service in the form of edgestones and block pavements in Salem streets, is a huge mass of granite estimated to

Digitized by Google

weigh 1100 tons, standing quite high on a ledge of the same rock and is the largest boulder of this character in this region. Agassiz rock, another large boulder on a hill near the town of Manchester and one in the swamp near it, probably, as regards size, come next in order. In the woods, some two miles south of Ship Rock, toward Lynn, are many boulders, several being at the very top of Prospect Hill. Beyond these, across the intervening valley, on the southern crest of the next ridge, is "Phaeton Rock," a granite boulder weighing, perhaps, ten tons, balanced upon three smaller boulders just at the edge of the cliff, while not far from this, and quite near Cedar Pond, is a cave made from the disintegrated and fallen ledge rock, into which the fearless inquirer may squeeze his way, through a narrow opening, to find quite a sizable, although dark chamber within. All of this boulder region in Peabody and Lynn may be visited from Salem by good pedestrians in an afternoon, steam cars and street railways assisting to quickly pass the less interesting parts of the route in town.

The "dungeons" or "kettle holes" form another interesting feature of the surface geology of this region. These are very deep pits, often with little ponds at the bottom, scattered among the gravelly hills of Essex County. In some cases they are nearly one hundred feet in depth, with very steep sides, the diameter at the top being but a few rods. The best examples may easily be reached by leaving the street cars of the Marblehead division at the crest of the hill beyond Forest river and striking across the fields back and southwesterly of the car house and cemetery. There are several dungeons at this point and the walk can be continued to Legge's hill and back by Loring avenue to Lafayette street. From Legge's hill a fine view of the shore from Lynn to Marblehead may be obtained. Connected with the dungeons in geologic interest are the "kames" or "Indian Ridges," as they are commonly called, which Professor Wright in his "Ice Age in North America," speaks of as being the last work of the glaciers of that

Digitized by Google

period. The kames really seem like huge artificial embankments with steep sides and very narrow at the top. They run across the county in lines from the northwest to the southeast. One at the western side of Wenham pond may be followed for some miles with occasional breaks and another, which finally blends into it, near Beaver Pond, Beverly, may be followed a similar distance. And, if one should desire, the whole formation could be traced out across Topsfield, Boxford and Bradford, to the Merrimac river and beyond that into New Hampshire. Those near Salem are accessible by the cars of the street railway from North Beverly, where, after a pleasant walk of some three miles overlooking Wenham pond and, after crossing one or two roads and passing over the ridges near Cedar pond, Wenham meeting-house is reached by the Danvers road and the cars taken for the return trip. Besides the kames, the region about Salem is dotted with conspicuous hills, some of them two hundred feet high, the longer axes of which follow the same direction as that of the kames. These, however, belong to a geologic period somewhat earlier and are known, technically, as "drumlins." Many of these hills are sought as the objective points of walks, and such as Folly hill in Danvers, and Turner's hill in Ipswich, amply repay the hard tramp up their steep sides by the magnificent expanse of field, shore and villages which may be seen from their summits.

The piers of Essex bridge, between Salem and Beverly, have long been a noted place for collecting the invertebrates living in the salt water. Here at low tide, when there is a high run of tides,—not low tides as described in the almanac, for that means the tide neither rises high nor runs far out,—there is a good opportunity for collecting and studying the curious sea-anemones, star-fishes, sea-urchins, hydroids and many little mollusks; and our beaches after a storm will furnish interesting marine forms both of animal and plant life for those who are not familiar with the products of the sea. The birds, whether those of the marshes and beaches or the inland species, may be best

Digitized by Google

Nichols House: Colonial Architecture.

Paved Yard of Nichols House.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

observed by the aid of an opera glass;—much better, in fact, than over the sights of a shot gun,—and many resident species of birds and even the ways of the shyer quadrupeds can be studied in the woods of Beverly, Manchester, Lynnfield and Boxford by those who know their habits.

There are many nooks and corners about Salem where rare and beautiful plants can be collected, from the little Draba in the earliest April to the fringed gentian of October. Hepaticas abound in the woods at Swampscott and near Wenham pond, and there are hosts of beautiful flowers and graceful ferns in the region near by, where, even yet, it is possible to tramp without trespassing on land exclusively reserved for summer residences, although this privilege can not be expected to last much longer. There are, too, in Salem, many fine trees well worthy of a visit by those interested in this branch of botany. In the garden of the estate of the Salem Club, formerly the residence of the late Col. George Peabody, on Washington Sq., and best seen from Mall St., is the largest tulip tree in this region and there are several fine magnolias in yards about the city. The finest lindens are on the estate of Francis Peabody at Danvers, although many of our streets are made fragrant by the blossoms of these trees in June. Salem is famous for its noble horsechestnuts, and there are fine maples on Dearborn street, Fairfield street and by the house of the Misses Ropes, on Essex street above the North church. The largest catalpa is on Brown street and the Bertram elm, in the grounds of the Public Library, a tree nearly fifteen feet in its least girt, although but seventy-seven years of age, is the largest and finest elm in the city. The elms at the upper end of Lafayette street are but little less than one hundred years old. European walnuts which ripen their fruit are found in several places in Salem, and noble oaks and hickories grow naturally at "Kernwood."

On Broad street, nearly opposite Pickering, is a bald cypress from the southern United States, a tree often mistaken for the cedar of

Digitized by Google

Lebanon, and there is another still larger on the Derby estate in South Salem. These are probably the most northerly growing trees of this species. The traditional Endicott pear tree planted by Gov. Endicott in 1630 and still bearing fruit may be seen from the trains, on the Lawrence branch of the B. & M. R. R., beyond Peabody, and just before reaching Danversport station, at the left in an open field but protected by a rail fence. There is, however, on Hardy street, in Salem, a pear tree nearly as old as the more celebrated Endicott pear and in a more flourishing condition, known as the Allen pear tree.

Nearly every traveller on the railroad between Lynn and Salem, during the later part of June or early in July, is impressed with the gorgeousness of the rocky pastures on either side of the track, golden with the masses of wood-wax (*Genista tinctoria*) then in full flower and standing out in striking contrast against the dark bushy red cedars which abound on all the hills. This plant from the old world, recorded as having been introduced by the emigrants with Endicott, in 1628, for the purpose of making a dye, is not seen in similar large masses at any great distance from Salem. Its spread has been extensive and persistent on these bare hills of which it has taken complete possession. But an outline merely can be given of these natural objects of interest. The large and well labelled local collections of rocks, plants and animals at the museum of the Peabody Academy of Science always open to public inspection, and the numerous articles in the publications of the Essex Institute, descriptive of the groups included in our fauna and flora and giving the location of the various species, which may be consulted either at the Institute or at the Public Library will furnish sufficient information to keep an active student or collector busy for an entire summer without beginning to exhaust the means of rational amusement or the many charming drives or refreshing walks suggested at the same time.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

Drives and Walks.

SALEM being a famous centre for pleasure riding, this Guide Book takes no note of street-car and bicycle riding, in neither of which can the stranger go amiss.

MARBLEHEAD.

The drive to the quaint old town of Marblehead is very enjoyable to any one who appreciates the picturesque. Many of the streets are crooked beyond imagination, reminding those who have travelled abroad of the older parts of Naples; the earliest houses are as striking in appearance and as queerly constructed as the streets. It is an old provincial town, entirely unlike any other place in this vicinity. It was settled largely, while a part of Salem, by fishermen from the Channel Islands, and French Huguenot names are far from rare among them, though often corrupted, at this day. They are a most hospitable people, and famous fighters, and had a whole regiment of their own under arms during the Revolutionary War which furnished oarsmen in Washington's passage of the Delaware and of New York Harbor. A pleasant hour may be spent in driving through its streets, and the people, who are very proud of their town, are always ready to show the stranger its odd features and points of historic interest. In the summer time its harbor is the rendezvous of the yachts of the leading clubs, cruising along the coast, and the regattas of the Eastern and Corinthian Clubs are events of the season here. Fort Sewall, now used practically for park purposes, commands a most beautiful prospect and is one of the

Digitized by Google

principal attractions of the town. Crocker park, near the ferry-landing, at Tucker's wharf, is a sightly cliff overlooking the harbor.

ROUTE FROM SALEM TO MARBLEHEAD AND RETURN.—10½ MILES.

Explanations of Signs.—*r.* Right hand. *l.* Left hand. Figures in brackets are the distances on the road in miles between the points named.

STARTING FROM CENTRAL, CORNER OF ESSEX ST.

Lafayette St. [1¼ miles].

l. Salem Road (Marblehead) [1].

Forest River. The "dungeons," rear of cemetery on hill.

Pleasant St. [⅝].

Devereux R. R. Station. Work-house rocks, scene of Floyd Ireson's ride. Catholic Church, "Star of the Sea."

r. Prospect St. [¼].

r. Washington St. [⅛] (keep to left of pump).

r. Common [$\frac{1}{32}$].

Abbot Hall.

Lee St. [$\frac{1}{16}$].

Custom House.

Hooper St. [$\frac{1}{32}$].

l. Washington St. [$\frac{1}{32}$].

Lee mansion, No. 169.

r. Rockaway St. [⅛].

r. Summer St. [⅛].

St. Michael's church.

l. Washington St. [⅝].

Judge Story's birth-place, No. 104. Town Hall. Elbridge Gerry's birth-place.

Fort Sewall.

r. Franklin St. [¼].

RETURN.

r. Orne St. [¼].

Old burying hill. Site of Fountain Inn.

Beacon St. [⅞].

Digitized by Google

Peach's Point.
Green St. to Soldiers' monument [$\frac{3}{4}$].
Codden's hill. Powder house.
r. Elm St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].
l. Water St. [$\frac{1}{16}$].
r. Pleasant St. [$1\frac{1}{8}$].
Mugford's monument.
r. Salem Road [1].
Forest river.
Lafayette St. [$1\frac{1}{2}$].

Marblehead Neck. This is a favorite drive of about five miles and may be taken in connection with that to Marblehead. Leaving the city by Lafayette street, a beautiful avenue lined with elm trees, the largest of which at the upper end of the street were planted by Ezekiel Hersey Derby in 1808, the road turns to the southeast and leads toward Marblehead. Just before entering the town, however, Ocean street is followed until the neck road is reached which passes across a causeway opposite the town, then along the shore of Marblehead Neck, and back to the starting point. If one wishes to see a magnificent display of surf dashing upon the rocks, a favorable time to visit this locality is at the flood tide during or immediately after an easterly storm. There are many fine summer residences on the Neck and several summer hotels and boarding houses, among them the picturesque "Nanepashemet," the "Atlantic," the "Boylston," the "Ocean-Side," and the "Irving." The club houses of the Eastern Yacht Club and Corinthian Yacht Club are also located here and can be visited upon invitation of members.

Clifton Heights. A very pleasant drive of about three miles may be taken to the "Preston," the "Crowninshield" and Clifton Heights, and "The Elms" on the Marblehead shore below Swampscott. Near Clifton Heights is "Gun Rock," a deep chasm in the rocks, into which the sea dashes at certain stages of the tide, with an explosive sound

Digitized by Google

which, during heavy easterly storms, may be heard for a distance of three or four miles. From the rocks at this point there is good perch fishing.

ROUTE TO CLIFTON AND MARBLEHEAD NECK AND RETURN—11 MILES. STARTING FROM CENTRAL, CORNER ESSEX STREET.

Lafayette St. [1½].

New State Normal School building at junction Loring Avenue.

Loring Ave. [⅞].

l. Pickman farm.

r. Loring residence.

l. Forest river road, beyond causeway (Marblehead), [½].

l. Old Lynn road [½].

r. Swampscott road (acute angle) [⅛].

l. Clifton Ave. [½].

Ware's pond. Clifton Heights. Gun Rock.

l. Atlantic Ave. [1.]

Devereux beach.

r. Beach St. [⅜].

Devereux mansion.

Drives on the Neck [2].

RETURN.

r. Ocean St. [⅜].

Ruins of Fort Glover.

l. Pleasant St. [⅜].

Devereux railroad station.

r. Salem road [1].

Forest river.

r. Fine harbor view and distant Beverly shore.

Lafayette St. [1½]. (Salem).

Swampscott Beaches.—From Salem to the several beaches at Swampscott, about four miles, is a favorite drive. The road is a pleasant one, and passes all the beaches and summer hotels and boarding-houses.

Digitized by Google

In "the season," the roads through the town are gay with passing vehicles, during the early hours of the evening, and the hotel and boarding house piazzas are crowded with their guests, most of whom have spent the day in the sultry business streets of Boston, enjoying the cooling ocean breezes. If desired, the drive may be extended a mile farther through Ocean street, Lynn—a beautiful avenue, flanked with private residences surrounded by gardens and lawns.

Nahant Beach. The drive to Nahant beach is about six miles, the town of Nahant being three miles beyond. Passing through Swampscott and Lynn, to the drives last mentioned may be added that on Long Beach, a narrow strip of land connecting the peninsula of Nahant with the main land. This drive should be taken at low tide. At Nahant there are many commodious summer cottages with their finely kept lawns adding to the attractions of the drive.

Beverly Shore. The visitor to Salem, who has a spare day on his hands, especially if he be a guest at one of the hostelries at the Willows, will naturally be tempted by the sight of the North Shore to spend some hours in exploring its much-lauded beauties. A day will take him, if seated behind a pair of cheerful roadsters, over the whole of the interesting excursion "round the Cape," which no distinguished sojourner in this region is permitted to depart without enjoying, and which, below West Gloucester, becomes more and more rocky until the jumping off place is reached at Rockport with its Turk's Head Inn, and where nothing remains but granite quarries and storm-washed ledges and an unbroken ocean view extending as far as one can see to Europe. The wonderful panorama unfolds before the stranger the succeeding beauties of Beverly, Manchester, Gloucester, Rockport and Ipswich Beach. But for a drive of a few hours we propose first a trip along the shore road, where, in the cool of the afternoon, the finest equipages this side of Newport will be seen passing in review, with a return through rural lanes giving views of suburban Beverly,—the water works,—the city proper,—and at last in crossing Essex Bridge the

Digitized by Google

vista up Bass river at sunset,—a picture worth going far to see. After this drive, the visitor will no longer have to ask himself why it is that sea side lots in Beverly have been sold at figures comparable with land prices in London or New York or Boston or Chicago, and why sheep pastures and granite ledges and huckle-berry patches which a generation ago the farmer thought too mean for cultivation, are now the most valuable of his possessions.

Leaving the northern end of Essex Bridge we follow Cabot street a few rods to its junction with three others. Of these we take the one named Front street and passing the modest house (corner of Davis street) where the first Sunday School in America was gathered, and a more pretentious one a little further on in which lived the famous privateersman of the Revolution, Hugh Hill, Andrew Jackson's cousin,—the terror of British commerce,—we come to Bartlett street, where we take our left hand for a few rods, and then our right hand again and follow Stone street to its end. This brings us to the incomparable shore road we are in search of. Here it is called Lothrop street in honor of the famous Indian fighter who, in command of the "flower of Essex" perished with his half a hundred men in 1675 at Bloody Brook. Following this street without a turn for a strong half mile on the very margin of Massachusetts Bay,—shell-heaps and rude hearth-stones in Squaw Hollow and other swampy spots marking favorite resorts of the red men where they found shelter from the winds, and easy access to mussell-flats and clam-beds,—and passing, at the corner of Washington street, the birthplace of Rantoul, whose grave is near by and whose monument bears an epitaph from the pen of Sumner, we turn next to the right and hug the shore for another half mile through Ober and Neptune streets, by Paul's Head with its prim little whitewashed light house, and just beyond it a fine esplanade now covered with summer estates of the highest order, but in Revolutionary times one of the earliest drill-grounds and training-camps for raw recruits, when Washington drew his sword under the Cambridge elm and Glover was mus-

Digitized by Google

tering in his amphibious legions from Marblehead. Having turned to the right again, when we can advance no farther we find ourselves back in Hale street, and may follow it if we like to the Manchester line. If we do this we bear to the right again at the terminus of the street railway,—Chapman's corner it is called and it is the limit of the "Mackerel Cove" village,—and just three miles from Salem City Hall. On the left or land side we find the road skirted with higher ground, thickly wooded for the most part and crowned with the most delightful retreats, perched high enough in their embowered eyries to overlook all between them and the illimitable sea. On the right hand side, which is the southern or ocean side, the excursionist will pass lane after lane leading down to storied headlands,—Brackenbury Lane,—a name rooted in the soil since 1628,—Curtis Point where Curtis Woodbury began the settlement of "Cape Ann Side,"—all these embellished with the most tasteful and elaborate estates, but once the sites of garrison house and rude earth works in French and Indian and English wars, and presenting an intimate intermingling of upland and seashore, of woods and beach, of hillside and ocean side, quite peculiar to the place. Dwellers hereabouts did not wait for the poet Lowell to come amongst them in the summer of 1854 before discovering the superiority of their shore road drive to anything which Nahant or Newport had to offer. The opening of Massachusetts Bay which bursts upon the sight at Mingo's Beach was likened without disadvantage, to the Bay of Naples by every traveller who had seen them both from the day when pleasure seekers began to explore Cape Ann, and when Lowell wrote to his friend the enthusiastic words we are courteously permitted to extract from his letters, he did no more than voice the praise which had for years welled up instinctively to native lips.

[From "Letters of James Russell Lowell." Copyright, 1893, by Harper and Brothers.]

"Now—in order that you may not fancy (as most persons who go to Rhode Island do) that Newport is the only place in the world where

Digitized by Google

there is any virtue in salt water—I will say a word or two of Beverly. Country and sea-shore are combined here in the most charming way. Find the Yankee word for Sorrento, and you have Beverly,—it is only the Bay of Naples translated into the New England dialect. The ocean and the forest are not estranged here, and the trees thrust themselves down to the water's edge most confidingly. In some places the ivy plays in the air and the kelp in the water, like children of different ranks making shy advances to each other. Close behind us rises a rocky hill, and the pine woods begin,—wonderful woods, called Witch Woods by the natives because it is so easy to lose yourself in them. All through them strange rocks bulge out—amphibious looking hybrids between sea-shore and inland—their upper edges fringed lightly with ferns that seem to entangle the sunshine and hold it fast, and their bases rough with queer lichens that look like water-weeds. I think that there is more ocean than land in the blood of these rocks, and they always seem to me listening and waiting for the waves. * * * * * We are in a little house close upon the road, with the sea just below, as seen through a fringe of cedar, wild cherry and barberry. Beyond this fringe is a sand beach where we bathe. We are at the foot of a bay, across the mouth of which lies a line of islands—some bare rock, some shrubby, and some wooded. These are the true islands of the Sirens. One has been disenchanted by a great hotel, to which a steamboat runs innumerably every day with a band. * * * Our sunset is all in the south-east, and every evening the clouds and islands bloom and the slow sails are yellowed and the dories become golden birds swinging on the rosy water. * * * But at Newport you have no woods. * * * * I hope to see you and Newport soon and you shall find in me the Beverly grandeur of soul which can acknowledge alien merit."

WITCH WOODS,—WITCH LANE,

terms suggestive, as the poet goes on to say, of some elfin farmhouse of one of the old Salem warlocks,—these were veritable

Digitized by Google

spots close at hand, with their traditions of secret closets and haunted chambers and visionary hay-stacks which one may get a glimpse of and then lose, or of cock-crowing and the low of cattle never heard but once, or a blue wreath of smoke now seen,—now gone. Mingo's Beach, with its drifting mists, took its name from a negro slave of the village, and here a schooner, run ashore under British guns, was fired by a boat's crew from the hostile man-of-war and abandoned, June 9, 1814.

Pushing on by Pride's Crossing Station, four miles from Salem City Hall, to the station at Beverly Farms, by Emerson's exquisite little Catholic Church and by two old houses on either hand just before the railroad is reached, in the right hand one of which Dr. Holmes lived when he dated his letters from "Beverly-Farms-by-the-Depot," while in the other lived Lucy Larcom and entertained Whittier as a guest there, we follow West street a little further and reach an old town landing where the road practically traverses a portion of the beach, and where the islands and the headlands and the sparkling sea all seem to join in the invitation of the boatman who offers to take you for an hour's sail.

Five miles as the crow flies, six miles or so as the road lies, now separate us from the City Hall at Salem. Another hour will take us through Manchester town and through the exquisitely wooded drives in Essex woods or down the Gloucester road. If we prefer a homeward turn it may be well to vary the scene somewhat and to reach Beverly centre by an inland route. Of these there are more than one.

Passing from the town landing, which is at the eastern end of the smooth, sandy mile of West's Beach, it is possible to take Hale street at its junction with West street a few rods away and follow it into the heart of Beverly, passing Dr. Holmes' last residence at Beverly Farms. It will lead us to the old South Meeting House with its doric front and ancient clock,—and Paul Revere bell inscribed "Revere and Sons, Boston, 1803,"—and near it across the street is the home of

Digitized by Google

Nathan Dane who sleeps in the cemetery hard by commemorated by an inscription from the pen of Judge Story. This point in Beverly was made the object of a vigorous cannonade by the blockading British ship-of-war "Nautilus" of twenty guns, in 1775, when she got the range of the spire on the old first meeting house and attempted to enforce the surrender of an escaping privateersman by making a target of the town. Some of the balls are saved.

It is possible to vary the return ride still further, reaching the "Old South" with little greater expenditure of horse-power and time, if we turn to the right at Pride's Crossing Station into a beautiful, wooded drive known for centuries as "Commons Lane," but now designated as Common street. Reaching the end of this at Boyles street and taking a generally western course, there is no difficulty in finding one's way to the "Old South" through Cole and Essex streets by the Montserrat Station, and the distance is not materially increased. This old church has furnished one president, Willard, to Harvard College, and another president, McKean, to Bowdoin College. From the "Old South" home, the visitor has only to follow the street car rails.

He will pass at least three houses of which he will be glad to know something. The first of these, seen on his left, is the City Hall at the corner of Thorndike street, a greatly transformed mansion house built by Andrew, one of the three famous brothers Cabot, Beverly's great merchants of the post-revolutionary era, to whose energy Essex Bridge and the first cotton manufactures of America are due. In it, afterwards owned by Col. Israel Thorndike, also a most eminent merchant, were entertained Gov. Gore on his famous eastern tour in 1809, president Munroe at breakfast July 10, 1817, and Daniel Webster at dinner, in August, 1830.

Passing on the right the birthplace of Andrew Preston Peabody, the eminent divine, we come to the mansion of John Cabot on our left, between Franklin place and Central street. Here, on the first day of September, 1824, when Mr. Cabot had left town and the fine structure

Digitized by Google

was occupied for banking and insurance purposes, Lafayette was welcomed from its steps by Robert Rantoul in behalf of the town of Beverly. The house has now come to the most fortunate of uses. Mr. Edward Burley, the last proprietor, bequeathed it to the Beverly Historical Society, and it is rapidly filling up with interesting relics and valuable pictures. These may be seen at all hours of the day on application at the side door on Central street. Just below it on the other side of the street which fitly bears the name of Cabot street, and now numbered 104, is the residence of the third and most distinguished of these remarkable brothers,—George Cabot,—United States Senator and Representative,—offered the first portfolio of the Navy Department by president John Adams,—the chosen biographer of Fisher Ames, and the ancestor of Senator Lodge,—president in 1814 of the Hartford Convention. He entertained Washington at breakfast in this house, October 30, 1789, and thence accompanied his illustrious guest to visit, at North Beverly, the first cotton factory in America.

Manchester. A continuation of the Beverly Farms drive takes one into the town of Manchester nine miles from Salem. "The Singing Beach," beyond the Masconomo, the largest hotel, is the principal attraction. There are many pretty cottages and villas at Manchester, especially on Smith's Point. The Essex County Club is located in the northerly portion of the town. Its colonial building and well arranged grounds for polo, golf, etc., form one of the finest establishments of this sort in New England. In the village, centrally located, is the Memorial Library Building, simple in its architecture and solid in its construction, while the good old style spire of the meeting-house by the Common will attract attention.

Magnolia is four miles beyond Manchester,—a collection of cottages and large hotels of the best class. It is a good terminal point for a drive, where dinner or supper may be had, and, after a delightful walk over the rocky shore and through fine woods a mile or less to Rafe's Chasm and the "Norman's Woe" of the "Wreck of the Hesperus," an evening drive back cannot fail to be enjoyable.

Digitized by Google

Chebacco Ponds. A delightful drive may be taken through the woods, either from Beverly Farms or Manchester, to Chebacco Ponds, in Hamilton, or direct by the Essex road from Salem. The Chebacco hotels furnish opportunity for an excellent dinner or supper, and boats are always available for rowing or fishing on the lake.

Wenham Lake. The City Water Works at Wenham Lake are about five miles from Salem. The carriage road from Colon street, Beverly, to the reservoir, is open for driving every afternoon in the week. The reservoir is on Chipman's Hill, North Beverly, and from its borders an extended view of the surrounding country and the best view of Salem can be obtained. It has a capacity of 20,000,000 gallons. The pumping station is about a mile from the reservoir, on the borders of the lake, which is a beautiful sheet of water, with an area of 320 acres. The engines and the interior of the pump house are worthy of inspection. The City of Beverly has pumps and works of its own, with a reservoir on Brimble Hill, easily reached from Montserrat or North Beverly through Brimble avenue. From this hill a very extensive view may be obtained, quite different from that seen from the Salem reservoir.

To Wenham, Asbury Grove and Hamilton. A drive of about eight miles which may be made in connection with the last. The Methodist Camp Grounds are occupied through the summer, the Camp Meeting itself being held in August. At Hamilton, the Myopia Club has its headquarters, with its hunts, polo and other attractions.

ROUTE FROM SALEM TO WENHAM LAKE, ETC., AND RETURN, VIA DANVERS —9 MILES.

STARTING FROM BEVERLY BRIDGE.

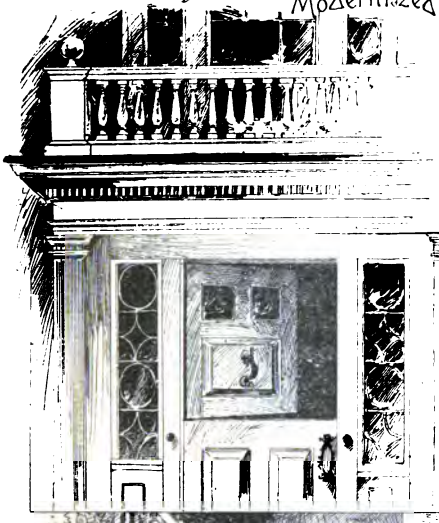
r. Cabot St. [1].

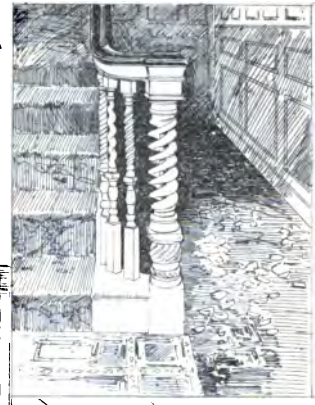
r. Reservoir road, open from 2-6 P. M., from Cabot and Colon Sts., at railroad crossing. Salem Reservoir [2].

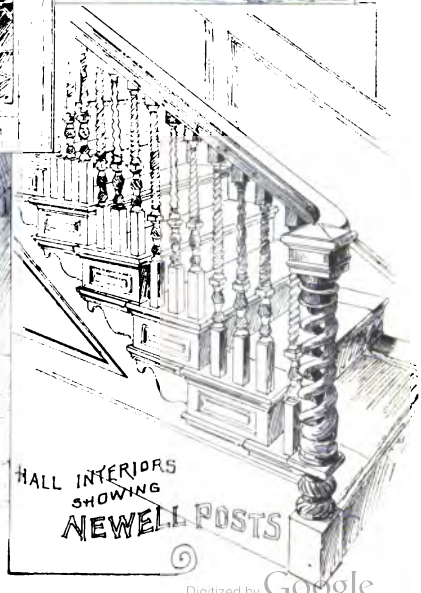
Or leave Cabot St. at Essex, thence via Brimble ave., passing Beverly reservoir on *r.* to Dodge St. [2].

Digitized by Google

Dutch Doorway Modernized







Landing: Macintire Staircase.

HALL INTERIORS SHOWING NEWEL POSTS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

r. Dodge St. and *l.* Enon St. to Wenham Lake [1].
Continued Enon St. and Main St. [½] Wenham meeting house and by Arbor St. [1½] to Asbury Grove.
Return via Arbor St. [2], or via Wenham Depot and *r.* Main St.
r. to Cedar St. [3] to
l. Cabot St. [1½].
North Beverly church. Old Parsonage 1715. Ancient Cemetery.
l. Conant St. [1½]
Folly hill, highest point in the neighborhood.
l. Liberty St. [⅝].
Spite Bridge.
l. Water St. [1], Danversport
View of Orchard Farm and Endicott pear tree. Read Mansion.
Margin St. [⅞], Peabody.
North St. [1½], Salem.

Peabody. Peabody, the birthplace of George Peabody, the London banker, is about two miles from Salem, and the drive embraces many points of interest. The town, formerly South Danvers, was named Peabody in honor of the philanthropist in 1868. The Peabody Institute, founded by a bequest of $200,000 from George Peabody, should be visited. Here is deposited a portrait of Queen Victoria painted on enamel, the colors being burned in, and backed by a sheet of gold. The picture was a gift from the Queen to Mr. Peabody in commemoration of his gift to the poor of London. The Sutton Reference Library, in the same building, was founded in 1869 by Mrs. Eliza Sutton, as a memorial of her son, Eben Dale Sutton. On Main street, at the intersection of Washington street, is a granite monument erected in memory of the men from this town (then Danvers) who fell in the battles of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775. A lofty monument erected to the memory of the soldiers from Peabody killed during the Civil War is located in the Square.

Danvers. Leaving Salem by North street the drive to Danvers takes

Digitized by Google

one into an historic locality. A part of what is now Danvers was included in Salem Village in the days of witchcraft. At Danversport is the old "Orchard Farm," where Gov. Endicott at one time lived and where may still be seen the "Endicott pear tree," claimed to be the oldest cultivated fruit tree in New England. From its branches the first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony picked fruit, and it is still productive. In this town are the birthplace of Gen. Israel Putnam and the historic Collins house where General Gage established his headquarters in ante-Revolutionary days, when he was appointed by the King governor of the colony. At "the Centre" is the site of Salem Village parsonage, where the witchcraft delusion had its birth. Near "West Danvers Junction" is the site of Giles Corey's farm and house. The site of the state asylum for the insane on Hathorne Hill is a very commanding one, the buildings are extensive and of the most approved construction. The cost of the asylum and grounds has been about $1,500,000.

DANVERS ROUTE—13 MILES.

CITY HALL, SALEM.

Washington St.

Court houses.

l. Bridge St.

r. North St. [1].

North bridge. Catholic cemetery.

Danvers line.

Water St. [1] (continuation of North St.).

Gardner's hill. From this hill, over which the road passes, one may see stretched out before him Danvers, Beverly and Salem. The asylum looms up at the left.

Jacobs' farm. House standing in which George Jacobs lived in 1692. His grave can also be seen.

l. Endicott St. [½].

Endicott farm and pear tree. Pear tree set out here in 1630.

Digitized by Google

RETURN TO:

l. Water St. [⅝].

Danversport R. R. Station, site of the first building erected in Danversport.

Liberty St. [1]. (continuation of Water St.).

Liberty bridge, or "Spite" bridge.

Junction of Liberty, Eliot (to Folly Hill and Beverly), Burley St. (to Putnamville) and Conant St. (to Ipswich).

Folly Hill. Described by Hawthorne.

On the top of this hill may be seen the cellar walls of a famous mansion built (1740-1745) by the Hon. William Browne, a public spirited citizen of great wealth, whose descendants removed to Virginia and inter-married with the Washingtons. It contained the finest dancing hall in this region. It was popularly known as "Browne's Folly." The view is unsurpassed.

l. Conant St. [⅝].

Frost fish brook. From this landing probably the earliest settlers of Danvers, about 1630, struck inland, having reached this point by boat.

Conant St. [½].

Danvers Square, Danvers Historical Society. Berry Tavern.

The room of the Society is in the bank building up one flight. Here is an interesting collection of old china, Revolutionary relics, MSS., etc. There are many portraits, among which are those of Dr. Amos Putnam, 1765, or earlier, the poet Whittier, Gen. Moses Porter, and A. A. Low, of Brooklyn, a benefactor of the Society. The curator is usually at the room, which is open to visitors.

Elm St. [½]. (continuation of Conant St.).

Page house. Here Gen. Gage had his office while living at the Hooper house in the the summer of 1774. Town hall (junction of Holten and Sylvan Sts.). Soldiers' monument, erected to soldiers of 1861-5.

Sylvan St. [½]. (continuation of Elm St.).

Peabody Institute of Danvers. The present building was erected in 1892, the former building having been destroyed by fire. Established by George Peabody of London.

Digitized by Google

Pass to Holten St., either by edge of Millpond, or across Institute grounds reaching Holten St. by Peabody Ave.

By the edge of the pond on the northern side of the road stands the house long the home of Judge Samuel Putnam.

r. Holten St. to Cherry.

Episcopal church, corner of Cherry.

l. Cherry St. [½]. Cross R. R. track.

l. Maple St. [½].

Armory of Danvers Light Infantry organized in 1891.

r. Locust St. By continuing north on this road and taking the right hand roads one may reach Wenham pond and North Beverly (see Routes above).

Corner of Poplar St. the site of an ancient Porter house, afterward occupied by Hon. Timothy Lindall.

l. Poplar St.

Lindall Hill. Formerly known as Sharpe's and as Porter's hill from former owners.

Maple St. [½] (continuation of Poplar).

r. Summer St. [½].

Wadsworth Cemetery. Here are the graves of Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Sam'l Parris, of Witchcraft notoriety; of Parson Wadsworth, of the Clarkes, Hobarts, and many of the Putnams. This is probably the oldest cemetery in Danvers, and was originally the Putnam family cemetery. Birthplace of Hon. James Putnam, last Atty. Gen. of Mass. under the crown, Judge of Supreme Court, New Brunswick, "The best lawyer in America," said Prest. Adams. Covered well just beyond the birthplace of James Putnam in the field to the left is near site of home of John Putnam, Sr. Road passes over the site.

Oak Knoll. Late home of John Greenleaf Whittier.

l. Spring Ave. [½].

St. John's College (Roman Catholic). House built by Jacob Spring, Esq., from stone quarried in Danvers. Prince or Osburn house. Sarah Osburn, widow of Robert Prince, was hanged for witchcraft in 1692. Prince family cemetery near railroad in a small grove of oaks to the left.

Digitized by Google

l. Nichols St. (continuation of Spring Ave.).

Ferncroft Station. "Ferncroft Inn" with its antique furnishings, a favorite summer resort, is near by.

r. Maple St. [$\frac{1}{8}$].

Corner of Nichols stands a house built by William, brother of Gen. Israel Putnam. Beaver Brook. Col. Jesse Putnam house on left (sets back, long buildings shaded by fine elms).

Middleton may be reached by continuing upon this road 2$\frac{1}{2}$ miles: then return by the upper road on the southern side of Asylum hill, meeting this route at the corner of Ingersoll and Centre Sts., Gen. Israel Putnam's birthplace on right. The rear is the oldest, and in that part Israel Putnam was born. Danvers State Lunatic Asylum. View from hill one of the finest in Essex Co. Grounds open at all times. Buildings open Wednesdays and Saturdays. This hill is rightly styled "Hathorne's Hill," from a remote ancester of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

l. Newbury St. [$\frac{1}{4}$.] Newburyport and Boston turnpike. The "Half way house" stood within a few minutes' walk to the northward.

By turning to the right from Maple street and following the turnpike one may reach the Pierce farm in Topsfield, distant 2$\frac{1}{2}$ miles; or by taking the "old Boxford road" which leaves the turnpike on the left. reach "Ferncroft."

l. Ingersoll St. [$\frac{2}{4}$].

Peabody place. Now the residence of Hon. William C. Endicott.

l. Centre St.

Training field on left (see boulder and tablet). Parson Wadsworth house on left. Site of Rev. Saml. Parris' house, 1692, on left. Meeting house site, of first parish since 1702.

l. Hobart St. [$\frac{1}{16}$].

To site of church in 1692, in plowed field just beyond Forest St.

RETURN TO:

l. Centre St. [$\frac{1}{8}$].

Judge Holten house, corner of Holten St. Famous patriot.

l. Holten St. [$\frac{1}{16}$].

Holten cemetery. Graves of Holten family to right of entrance.

Digitized by Google

l. Collins St. [$\frac{1}{16}$] (continuation of Centre St.).

Cross R. R. Rebecca Nurse farm, house and monument, also that erected to the memory of Nathaniel Putnam and others who stood forth in her defence. The grounds are open. Rebecca Nurse was executed for witchcraft in 1692.

Collins St. [$\frac{3}{4}$].

Collins house, built by "King" Hooper. Headquarters of Gen. Gage. Opposite in the field, was the camp of two companies of Leslie's 64th British Reg., afterwards in the expedition to Lexington.

Pine St. [$\frac{1}{2}$] (continuation of Collins St.).

Peabody line. 2 m. from Peabody line to Square, and 4 m. to Town House Square, Salem.

Andover St.

Rogers' farm.

Central St.

Lowell St.

Peabody Square.

Main St.

Lexington monument. Peabody Institute, founded by George Peabody of London.

Ancient Cemetery, grave of Jones Very, poet.

Salem line, follow electric-car track.

MIDDLETON AND DANVERS ROUTE.—18 MILES.

Leaving Danvers Route at Maple St. continue to Middleton, [2$\frac{1}{2}$].

Town Square. Flint Public Library.

l. So Main St. [1$\frac{1}{2}$].

l. West St. [$\frac{1}{2}$]. Cross Ipswich River.

r. Dayton St. [1]. Cross turnpike.

l. Centre Sts. Join Danvers route at junction of Ingersoll and Centre streets (page 138).

Or, leaving Maple street at entrance to asylum grounds, take right hand road past gas works, then left hand road through the asylum grounds and pass out by the Thomas Putnam house at the corner of

Digitized by Google

Dayton street; by turning to the right Maple street is reached again; to the left we come out by the same route as above, but miss the town of Middleton with the pretty drive along and over Ipswich river. By turning to the left on reaching West street, the route may be reversed.

To Lynn by the Floating Bridge. On the old Boston turnpike, three miles from the city, is a bridge of curious construction. It is about 450 feet in length, and is built of logs piled across one another with a travelled surface of planks laid above them. It floats like a raft on the water, and, a few years ago, when a drove of cattle crossed it on a hot day, and rushed together to one side to slake their thirst, it listed so much under their weight that its construction was well exposed to view on the opposite side. The floating bridge, which was built by the Turnpike Corporation, crosses "no bottom pond," a swampy hole, quite deep, and affording no solid bottom for pile-driving. This drive may be extended to the Lynn woods, a forest reservation in the westerly outskirts of Lynn. This natural park was retained to protect the water shed of the ponds and reservoirs of that city's water supply and public spirited citizens have increased the original reservation so that it is now the largest public forest controlled by any city of this state. Or this drive may be extended through Lynn and the return made to Salem by the Swampscott drive previously given.

Walks about the City.

Walk No. 1, from Town House square, through Essex, Union, Derby and Turner streets, includes the following points of interest:

r. First Church, corner of Washington; tablets.
r. Market House. Town Hall 1817, at Derby Square and Essex (rear).
r. Peabody Academy of Science, 161 Essex; Museum of natural history and ethnology; open from 9 to 5 week days and from 2 to 5 Sunday afternoons. Free.

Digitized by Google

r. Liberty street to Charter street, *r.* to Charter street burying ground and "Dr. Grimshawe" house, and *l.* to Salem Hospital, open Wednesdays from 2 to 5. Church of the Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic) beyond.

RETURN to Essex.

l. Cadet Armory, 136 Essex, portraits, banquet hall. Free, upon application to janitor.

l. Salem Athenæum, 134 Essex, library. Free, upon application to librarian.

l. Essex Institute, 132 Essex; historical museum and library. Free, open every day, except Sundays and holidays, from 9 to 5 in winter and until 6 in summer.

Old First Church, rear of above, free. Apply at Essex Institute and register name.

l. Hawthorne's birthplace, 27 Union street.

l. Large white poplar, 11 feet in circumference, yard 188 Derby.

l. Old Ladies' Home, 180 Derby. Admission on Wednesday afternoons from 2 to 5.

l. Custom House, 178 Derby; old maritime records, etc. Free, apply to custodian.

l. Bertram Home for Aged Men, 114 Derby. Admission, Wednesdays from 2 to 5.

r. Turner House, 34 Turner street ("Seven Gables," so called). Admission, 25 cents.

r. Bethel of the Salem Marine Society.

RETURN by Turner to Essex as in Walk No. 3.

This walk may be continued from Derby St. to the Willows, or street cars may be taken, passing road to Plummer Farm School on *r.* (admission Wednesdays from 3 to 5).

Walk No. 2, from Town House square, through Washington, Bridge, North, Essex, Boston, Hanson, return to Boston, Federal, Flint, Broad, Summer, Norman to B. & M. station, would include the following points of interest:

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NORTH BRIDGE

"LESLIE'S RETREAT"

BIRTH-PLACE OF
Timothy Pickering

Digitized by Google

r. City Hall, 93 Washington, portraits, old Indian deed, etc. Free, open every week day, except holidays and Saturday afternoons. Apply to the janitor.

l. Site of Witchcraft Court House (see tablet).

l. Rare hybrid walnut tree, rear of Odell Block, corner Lynde and Washington.

l. Tabernacle Church (Orthodox), next 52 Washington.

l. Court Houses, corner Federal, old records, witchcraft documents, witch pins, etc. Free, closed holidays and Saturday afternoons.

r. North Bridge, Leslie's retreat (see tablet).

RETURN on North to Essex.

l. Wesley Church (Methodist Episcopal), 10 North.

r. Roger Williams or Witch House, Essex, corner North. Free, apply at premises.

r. Southern Catalpa tree in yard of Witch House.

r. North Church (Unitarian), next 314 Essex.

l. Shattuck House (witchcraft times), 317 Essex.

l. Spire of South Church on Chestnut, seen from Cambridge and Essex.

r. Fine sugar maple tree on estate 318 Essex.

l. Swedenborgian Church, 339 Essex.

r. Public Library, 370 Essex. Free; those especially interested in library work should apply to librarian if desirous of visiting work rooms.

r. Bertram Elm, in Public Library grounds, seventy-seven years old, trunk 14½ feet in circumference.

l. Grace Church (Episcopal), 381 Essex.

l. Old Buttonwood trees, at 393 Essex, 10 feet in circumference.

The old road to Boston passed west of Norman's Rocks, the ledge which rises abruptly at the entrance of Highland Ave., at the head of Essex St. and west of Boston St., until a bridge was built in 1640 on the present line of the last named street over a little tidal stream at a point where the Hose house now stands at the corner of Goodhue St., and which was called the Town Bridge. An old mile stone which marked the Salem and Danvers boundary at the

Digitized by Google

Big Tree and previously in front of the tavern at the crest of the hill on Boston St. and which bears the inscription "S(alem) June Y^e 11 1707" and also indicating that Salem was one mile and Boston fourteen miles distant, may now be seen in the grounds of the Peabody Academy, it having been removed from its old resting place a few years ago and laid aside as useless.

l. Gallows Hill, from Boston street, head of Hanson. Here nineteen persons were hanged for witchcraft. Never were any burned.

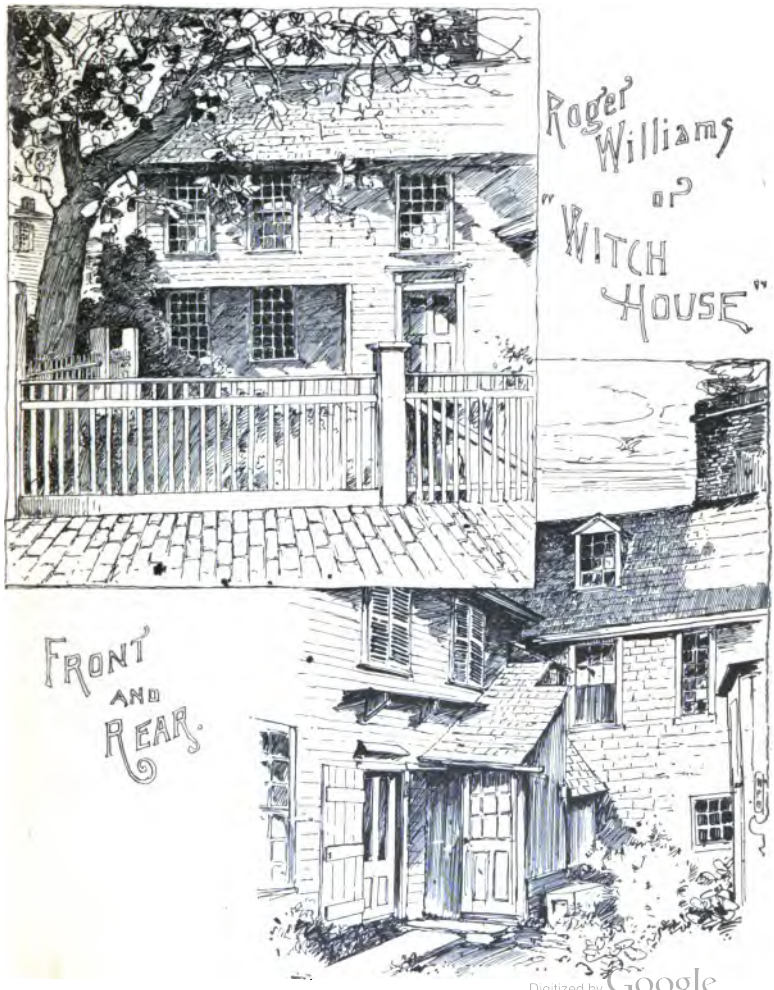
RETURN to Boston street.

l. St. James Church (Roman Catholic), Federal, spire 207 feet high.
r. Bowditch school (boys and girls, grammar), 35 Flint.
l. Arch of elm trees looking down Chestnut street from 25 Flint.
r. English yew tree, on bank by house 31 Broad, corner of Hathorne, planted in 1848.
r. Southern bald cypress tree fifty years old in yard 27 Broad.
r. Broad Street Cemetery, first used 1655. Ancient stones and some interesting trees. Graves of Timothy Pickering, Caroline Plummer, Gen. F. W. Lander, Gen. H. K. Oliver.
l. Birthplace of Timothy Pickering, 18 Broad street, house built 1651.
r. High school; next, Oliver (primary) school; next, State Normal school. Admission to last on application to principal. City schools, apply at buildings.
l. Horsechestnut tree, yard of "The Studio," corner Chestnut and Summer, eighty years old, 9½ feet in circumference.
r. Cranch House, visited by President John Adams, near corner of Mill St.

Walk No. 3, from Town House square, through Washington, Church, St. Peter, Bridge to the "Essex Bridge," return on Bridge, through Winter, Washington square (east side), Essex, would pass the following points:

r. City Hall.
l. Site of witchcraft trials. } See Walk No. 1.
l. Fire department headquarters, 30 Church. Free, apply to custodian.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

l. Fine honey locust tree at No. 10 Church.
r. St. Peter's Church, foot of Church. (see grave stones).
r. Central Baptist Church, St. Peter St., opposite Federal.
l. Site of witchcraft jail, No. 4 Federal, near St. Peter.
r. Old John Ward house, built in 1684.
r. County Jail, corner Bridge and St. Peter. Admission upon application to custodian.
r. Howard Street Cemetery, corner Bridge and Howard. Austrian pine in cemetery near street.
r. Fine horsechestnut tree, corner Bridge and Pleasant.
r. Fruit-bearing English walnut tree, 70 years old, in yard 109 Bridge.
l. Trap dike rock, site of Winthrop's landing, 1630, west side of Essex Bridge near Salem end.

Essex Bridge. Views of harbor and Danvers river many yachts are wintered here between the bridges. Good collecting ground for marine animals.

RETURN on Bridge to Winter street.

r. Dutch elm at 14 Winter.

Washington square contains many fine elms, American ashes and some young maples. The towers of the East Church (Unitarian) western side of square. Many brick residences, period 1818.

l. Narbonne House, built before 1680, 71 Essex.
r. Phillips school house, next No. 82 Essex.
l. Calvary Baptist Church, corner Essex and Herbert.
r. Franklin Building, corner Essex and Washington square.
r. Essex Institute.
l. Peabody Academy of Science. } See Walk No. 1.

Walk No. 4, from Town House square, through Washington and Lafayette streets, Clifton and Summit avenues, Leach, Lafayette, Peabody, Union and Essex streets, passes the following points:

r. Post Office, 188 Washington street.
r. Boston and Maine R. R. Station, Norman and Washington streets.
l. District Court rooms, 193 Washington.
l. Steam fire engine house, Washington and Lafayette streets.

Digitized by Google

l. City Orphan Asylum (Sisters of Charity), 215 Lafayette. Admission on application to the Sisters in charge.

Fine American elms on both sides of upper Lafayette street, planted by E. H. Derby in 1808.

r. English elm, inside fence of estate opposite Clifton avenue; and ten rods west of it, in field, southern bald cypress, 100 years old, trunk eleven feet in circumference.

New State Normal School building beyond.

English oaks on both sides of Clifton avenue and red oaks on hill at *r.*

(Continuing on Clifton avenue leads to Batchelder's Point, fine view of harbor; bitter-nut hickories, oaks, etc., grow here.

White maples on both sides of Summit avenue.

r. Bertram school house, corner Summit and Willow avenues.

RETURN on Lafayette street.

r. St. Joseph's Church and Schools (Roman Catholic, French), 141 Lafayette, schools on Harbor St.

r. Methodist Episcopal Church, corner Harbor and Lafayette.

l. Electric Lighting Co. works, 25 Peabody street. Admission on application to superintendent.

r. Naumkeag Steam Cotton Co., foot of Peabody street. Apply for special information at office.

r. Hawthorne's birthplace, 27 Union street, etc. See Walk No. 1.

Walk Number 5, from Town House Square through Washington, Bridge, North, Orne, Felt, Dearborn, North, Essex to Town House Square. (Street cars may be taken from North and Orne to return.)

City Hall, Court Houses, etc., as in Walk Number 2.

North Bridge: "Leslie's retreat."

r. Tablet.

l. Upham school house (opposite Osborne St).

l. Advent Church, 127 North St.

r. View through Dearborn St., fine elms.

r. Fire Department building, 142 North St.

Digitized by Google

l. Greenlawn cemetery on Orne St. Soldiers monument; Dickson Memorial Chapel.

Beyond the cemetery, reached by Liberty Hill avenue or Sargent St. are Liberty Hill, Cold Spring, and Kernwood (private grounds).

On Felt St. and Dearborn St. are several species of oaks, maples, ashes, conifers, etc.

l. Residence of Hawthorne in 1830, No. 26 Dearborn St., formerly on the opposite side of the street.

Harmony Grove (rear entrance) may be reached through School and Tremont Sts., returning (main entrance) through Grove and Mason Sts. to North, or through Flint from Mason to Essex St.

To the private houses mentioned in this Guide the visiting public can not, of course, expect to obtain admission, and they are not therefore enumerated in the above "walks." Many quaint houses will be passed, however, singly and in groups, and on many of the side streets may still be found houses that are interesting by reason of the door head with a bit of Macintire carving, or some simple architectural adornment, a reminder of the last century.

Digitized by Google

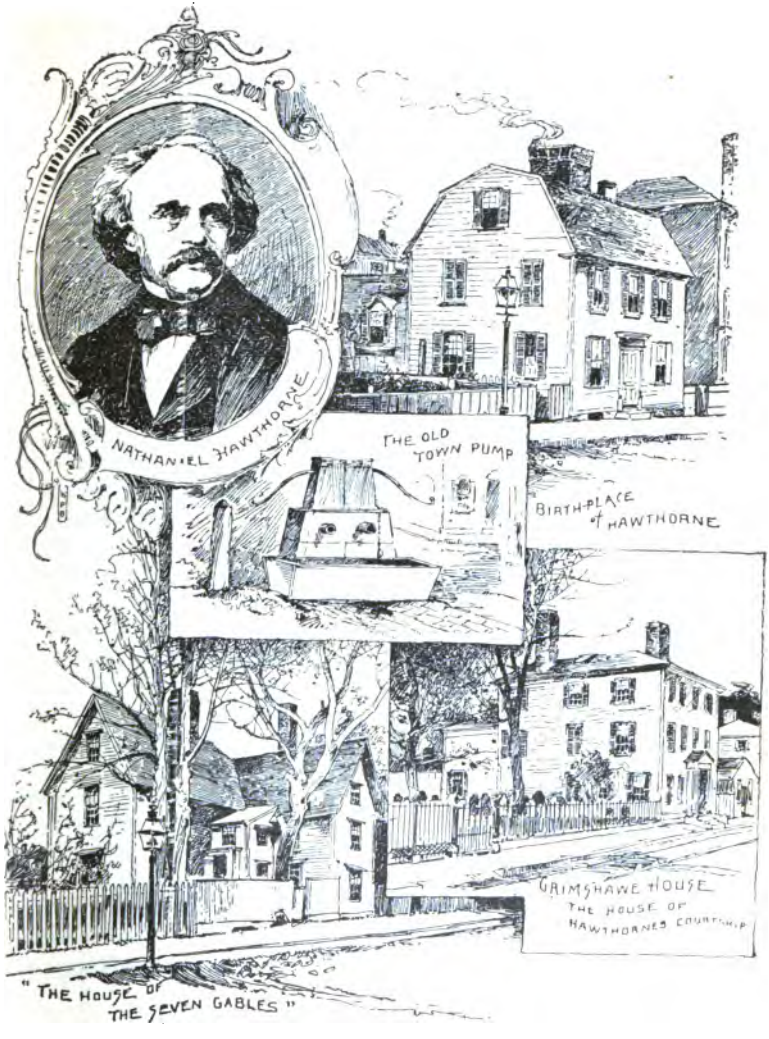
CHAPTER XI.

Hawthorne in Salem.

VISITORS to Salem are generally desirous of viewing all places in any way associated with the life and literary work of Nathaniel Hawthorne, and for their benefit the compilers of the Guide have prepared this chapter with the hope that it may assist the admirers of the great romancer in their search. A brief outline is given, to begin with, of the periods of Hawthorne's stay in various places, and this is followed by fuller references to the principal points of interest connected with his life in Salem, the houses in which he resided while here and the scenes depicted in his works. Of course this list could be extended by references to his "American Note Books," but as these notes speak for themselves that is thought to be unnecessary. The places described by Hawthorne in his stories and sketches are often glorified by the wealth of his vivid imagination and this his readers should always keep in mind when looking upon the bare reality of the scenes which suggested his fancies. A few references to such places are given here, and one can hardly make a more pleasant pilgrimage or pay a more fitting tribute to this favorite writer, than by spending a half-hour, book in hand, reading one of his beautiful sketches, upon the very spot where Hawthorne himself stood when the inspiration seized him to write it.

Thoughtless critics who, perhaps, have themselves but recently discovered Hawthorne, often condemn Salem for not appreciating its native author sooner. But why should Salem have seen what no one else saw? Hawthorne left Salem, finally, in 1850, before the publica-

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

tion of the "Scarlet Letter;" he was retiring in disposition to the point of shyness, and objected to being lionized and avoided social attentions. He had nearly always written anonymously and was comparatively unknown to the world. Hawthorne himself writes, in 1840, upon receiving an invitation to a party, "Why will not people let poor persecuted me alone?" and a casual glance at the portions of Julian Hawthorne's "Nathaniel Hawthorne and his Wife," referred to in the index of that work under "society," "shyness," "seclusion," etc., will show that it was Hawthorne and not Salem that was at fault, if any fault there was. This love of seclusion was a family trait and Hawthorne's life was surrounded by its influences,—the grieving widowed mother and the shrinking sister,—and the wonder is that the effect was not seriously injurious to that life. Our distinguished citizen, the late Dr. George B. Loring, himself connected by marriage with the family of Hawthorne's wife, writing on the treatment of Hawthorne by Salem, in a letter to be found,—and well worth careful perusal,—in Conway's "Life of Hawthorne" (page 116), says in opening:—"Salem did not 'treat its illustrious son' at all, because he gave it no opportunity. He was a recluse there always."

Many of Hawthorne's writings have caused much personal ill-feeling and great dissensions. Like Daudet, in Paris, he has freely used in his writings, and with little disguise, persons and places, and has held their characteristics fully up to the light, emphasized at every point; and, like that eminent French author, he has brought maledictions down upon his own head by this course. It matters little whether these things were done from thoughtlessness or with spite. It is not the province of this Guide to recall unpleasant memories in this connection and, purposely, all reference to personal matters are here omitted; and it is hoped, therefore, that this chapter may lead only to points of interest and ways of pleasure.

Periods of Residence. Nathaniel Hawthorne was born in the house now numbered 27 Union street, Salem, July 4, 1804. In 1808 his wid-

Digitized by Google

owed mother with her children removed to a house in the rear of this, but facing Herbert street, now a tenement house numbered 10 1-2 and 12. He lived here until 1818, then at Raymond, Maine, for a short time, returning to the Herbert street house in 1819-20. He was at Bowdoin College, 1821 to 1825, and it was at about this last date that the *w* first appeared in his name. He was after this at the Herbert street house a short time, then from 1828-32, in a house on Dearborn street, now removed to a site opposite the spot upon which it originally stood and numbered 26. He was in the Herbert street house in 1838, and again for short periods in 1840 and 1846. In 1839 and 1840 he was in the Boston Custom House and resided in Boston. In 1841 he was at Brook Farm. He married Sophia Amelia Peabody in Boston, July 9, 1842, and went to live at the "Old Manse," Concord, Mass., where their eldest daughter, Una, was born. He came back to Salem in the fall of 1845, was appointed surveyor of the port of Salem and Beverly in 1846, and his son Julian was born in Boston during that year. While serving at the Salem Custom House he lived first in the old homestead in Herbert street, then in the house number 18 Chestnut street, and finally in the house number 14 Mall st. He lost the Custom House position in 1849, and was in Lenox in 1850-51, where his younger daughter, Rose, now Mrs. Lathrop, was born. He lived in West Newton, where the "Blithedale Romance" was written, in 1851-52, and settled in his last American home, the "Wayside," in Concord, in 1852. He became American consul at Liverpool in 1853, and retained that office until 1857. He then travelled in Italy, rested in Rome and Florence, and returning to England, completed the "Marble Faun" there in 1859. In July, 1860, he returned to the "Wayside" to pass the last few years of his life. He died quietly in his sleep during the night of May 18, 1864, at the Pemigewasset House at Plymouth, N. H., while travelling for his health with his old friend and class mate ex-President Franklin Pierce and was buried in "Sleepy Hollow," Concord, Mass.

Digitized by Google

The Birth-place. Hawthorne was born in the northwest chamber in the second story of the gambrel-roofed house now numbered 27, on the eastern side of Union street. The house was built prior to the time of the witchcraft delusion by one of several persons who have borne the name of Benjamin Pickman in Salem. It came into the possession of the grandfather of Hawthorne in 1772, and with the exception of a modern front door, with long glass panels, and modern windows, the house is in about the same condition as when the great author was born. An iron crane from one of the open fireplaces of this house is preserved at the Essex Institute: the very one, perhaps, that swung over the fire, and served to suspend the pots and kettles from which the family table was spread, on that eventful morning when the wonderful dark eyes first opened to the light. In 1808, however, Hawthorne's father died at Surinam, while on a voyage in command of the "Nabby," and the family removed to the

Herbert Street House (now numbered 10½ and 12), then owned by Hawthorne's maternal grandfather, Richard Manning. This house was built about 1790; it faced on Herbert street, although the lands of the two estates joined in the rear. It is stated in Mrs. Elizabeth Manning's interesting and valuable historical article on "The Boyhood of Hawthorne" in the "Wide Awake" for November, 1891, that Hawthorne's "room was in the southwest corner of the third story, overlooking his birth-place," and that "he scratched his name with a diamond" on a pane of glass in one of its windows. This pane of glass is now sacredly preserved by the family. This scratching of his name seems to have been a habit with him. He scratched it with his thumb nail on the lid of the Custom House desk now at the Institute.

It is the chamber in this Herbert street house which is referred to, and not the one in the Union street house, as stated by the editor of his "American Notes," p. 21 (1836), in the sentence:—"In this dismal chamber FAME was won," and again in the frequently quoted letter written October 4, 1840:—"Here I sit in my old accustomed chamber

Digitized by Google

where I used to sit in days gone by. Here I have written many tales. . . . Should I have a biographer he ought to make great mention of this chamber in my memoirs, because so much of my lonely youth was wasted here," etc. This chamber is again referred to in American Notes 2 (p. 113, 1843), but pilgrims do not come here "to pay their tribute" of reverence nor "put off their shoes at the threshold for fear of desecrating the tattered old carpets." The birthplace however receives the tribute from visitors. It was while a boy, in this house, that Hawthorne used to play in the delapidated old wrecks of stage coaches which belonged to his uncle Manning's stage company, whose stables at the time were near by on Union street. Hawthorne lived in the Herbert street house at various times while a boy and young man, and twice for brief periods later, the last times being when the letter last quoted was written, between his service at the Boston Custom House and his Brook farm life, and in 1845-46, just before taking the position of surveyor in the Salem Custom House.

From 1828-32 he lived with his mother in a house which was built for Madam Hathorne by her brother on land adjoining the present Manning homestead on Dearborn street. It was sold, however, afterward and moved to the opposite side of the street, where as number 26 it may be seen today, somewhat changed. But Hawthorne was ever returning, again and again, to the old Herbert street home, so that in all he passed more of his days here than in any other house during his life; this house, therefore, was more than any other his real home, for in the words of his own son and biographer ("Hawthorne and His Wife," Vol. 1, p. 429), "In fact after freeing himself from Salem, Hawthorne never found any permanent rest anywhere." When young, Hawthorne received an injury to his foot which compelled him to remain quietly at home. At this time the famous lexicographer, J. E. Worcester, kept a school in Salem which Hawthorne attended, and during the time of this injury Mr. Worcester went frequently to the Herbert street house to teach his lame pupil. The residence in Ray-

Digitized by Google

mond, Maine, followed, but in 1819 Hawthorne returned to Salem. He prepared for Bowdoin College under the care of the Salem lawyer, B. Lynde Oliver, Esq., and entered that institution in 1821, graduating in 1825, at about which time he appears to have inserted the *w* in his name, his ancestors having written it Hathorne. It was during this and the next period of his life, closing in 1838, that he acted as a clerk for the stage company, which the Mannings largely owned, travelled about in the stages, wrote stories and finally, anonymously, published "Fanshawe" and the first volume of "Twice Told Tales." This house is, therefore, associated with nearly all the important events of Hawthorne's early life, and it is to be regretted that it should not be preserved otherwise than for its present use as a tenement house.

During his life in the Manning house on Herbert street, Hawthorne was very intimate in the family of a kinsman and neighbor who occupied the spacious colonial residence, with a garden of the old-fashioned sort at its rear, at the foot of the same street. Here he had a chamber devoted to himself and, as he liked, he remained at the house and ate or slept there. He wrote much in this chamber and in a still more favorite place, the old garden, where he often sat musing and writing near a quaint little summer house and beneath the shade of an old apple tree. It is probable that some of his earlier stories were written at this house or under the tree in its garden.

It was during this period that Hawthorne made a haunt of the old Essex Historical Chambers, then over the Salem Bank in Pickman Place. In the American Note Books, under date of August 22-27, 1837, he enters an account of the pictures which interested him then hanging there. With the exception of the Oliver portraits all the pictures he refers to are now in possession of the Essex Institute, and amongst them is one, a picture of Cromwell, which has an extraordinary story. It came, in 1821, in its present frame, from Ipswich where it had been owned since the days of the Lord Protector. In a friend's album, November 10, 1837, three months after the entry in the Note Book,

Digitized by Google

Hawthorne wrote an account of the same pictures. It has never before been printed, and it is curious to note the changes his forms of expression underwent in reproducing the statement. This is the entry in the album :—

OLD PICTURES, ETC.

In the Cabinet of the Essex Historical Society are many old portraits; and among them that of Governor Leverett—a dark, mustachioed, Spanish looking visage. Round the waist is a broad sword-belt, fastened with a massive buckle, and sustaining a steel-hilted sword. This is a very striking picture. There is like-wise a full-length portrait of Sir William Peperell, in coat, waistcoat, and breeches, all of scarlet broadcloth; he holds a general's truncheon in his right hand, and points his left towards the army of New-Englanders, before the walls of Louisburg. A bomb is represented as falling through the air —it has certainly been a long time in its descent. There are pictures of Endicott, and other Puritanical worthies, most of whom wear skull-caps—a fashion which gives to the features a harsh and crabbed austerity, very characteristic of the men and of the age. There are also half a dozen or more of portraits of the Oliver family, dressed in brown, crimson, or claret-colored coats, and immense waistcoats, descending almost to the knees, and gorgeously gold-embroidered; the waistcoat was much the most conspicuous article of a gentleman's attire, a hundred years ago. In the portraits of the ladies, the painter seems to have bestowed the chief of his skill upon the elaborate lace-ruffles of the sleeves; in one picture, the painting of these ruffles alone cost an extra five guineas. While these pictures were hanging on the walls of the old-mansion house, Peter Oliver, who was insane, used to fight with them; and some of their figures still show the cuts and slashes inflicted by their unnatural descendant. Among numerous curiosities are Governor Leverett's gloves, pretty much resembling a pair of modern manufacture, except, that the wrists are ornamented

Digitized by Google

with a broad and heavy band of silver embroidery. There is also the baby-linen and cradle-furniture of Governor Bradford of Plymouth Province, who has lain in his coffin and his shroud for nearly two centuries. There are several antique wine-glasses, with tall stocks, and a broad-bottomed black glass bottle, stamped with the name of Philip English,—the rich old merchant of Salem, who was suspected with dealing with the devil. One of the queerest objects in the collection is the grizzled wig of an ancient clergyman; it made me feel just as if a portion of the old gentleman's personal self had been preserved.

Nov. 10, 1837.

The Chestnut Street House. Little interest attaches itself to the house number 18 Chestnut street, which was taken temporarily by the Hawthornes in 1846. His son Julian was born in Boston in June of that year and the "Old Manse" had been given up in 1845. Hawthorne became surveyor of the port of Salem in 1846, and this house, occupied in all about sixteen months, seems to have little of his literary work connected with it. April 23, 1847, Mrs. Hawthorne wrote while in this house:—"We may have to stay here during the summer after all. Birds *do* visit our trees in Chestnut street and Una talks incessantly about flowers and fields." This house has been considerably altered since Hawthorne lived in it. While living here, to avoid callers whom he did not wish to see, Hawthorne would often slip out of the back door which opened on the little court running from Chestnut to Essex street, and go into the house of his friend and neighbor, Dr. B. F. Browne, and there remain until the visitor had departed.

The Mall Street House. The family moved to the house number 14 Mall street in September, 1847. The quiet "study" Hawthorne was to have to himself and which made this house so desirable was the front room in the third story. Here the volume entitled, "The Snow Image" was prepared and "The Scarlet Letter" written. A picture of the Mall street house, with a "Snow Image" in the yard before it, appeared in

Digitized by Google

one of the earlier editions of that work. It was a house out of which the Hawthornes expected much joy, but reaped, instead, sadness and financial distress, although lasting literary fame and public recognition were achieved there. The Custom House appointment was in March, 1846, and he remained in office until June, 1849, when he writes "I am turned out of office." It was to this house he went home to tell the serious news to his wife. It was here, upon learning it, that she said "Very well, now you can write your romance," and it was here, that this prudent wife, at the same time, and in answer to Hawthorne's query as to how they should live meanwhile, opened the bureau drawer and showed him the gold she had saved from the portion of his salary which, from time to time, he had placed in her hands. The romance written was the "Scarlet Letter." It was written under extraordinary pressure, for dismissal from office and pecuniary distress, Madam Hawthorne's death, July 31, 1849, and severe personal illness afflicted the author "midway in its composition." With a knowledge of these facts one can hardly look upon this house without a feeling of pity. It has been but slightly changed since Hawthorne left it, in 1850, to reside in Lenox. It was in this modest house, in a chamber over the sitting room, that Fields found Hawthorne, despondent and hovering near the stove, and had the interesting conversation with him given in Fields "Yesterdays with Authors" (p. 49) which ended after great reluctance and repeated refusals in Hawthorne giving Fields the manuscript of the "Scarlet Letter" and its immediate publication.

The Charter Street House. During the days of Hawthorne's courtship, his future wife resided in the large house number 53 Charter street adjoining, on its eastern and southern bounds, the "Burying Point," the oldest cemetery in Salem. Hawthorne was not married in this house, as many persons suppose, but at 13 West street, in Boston, at the time the residence of Dr. Peabody. The Charter street house stands there to-day practically unchanged. Mrs. Hawthorne, then Sophia Amelia Peabody, the daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, was

Digitized by Google

born September 21, 1809, in a house on Summer street, Salem (so says her sister, Miss Elizabeth Peabody in a private letter), but in 1812 the family removed to one of the houses of the large brick block on Union street, extending from Essex, curiously enough but a stone's throw from the birthplace of Hawthorne. Being neighbors, the children of the two families played together while the Hawthornes lived in the Herbert street house, but saw little of each other after 1816 until they met again as old friends in the Charter street house in 1838. It is singular that Hawthorne, who must have had most delightful associations connected with this house, should have recalled its situation in the unpleasant and imperfect "Dolliver Romance" and in its still more disagreeable presentment in "Dr. Grimshawe's Secret." Yet, there it surely is, for it is described in the first chapter of that story as "cornered on a graveyard, with which the house communicated by a back door," while the house itself was: "a three story wooden house, perhaps a century old, low-studded, with a square front standing right upon the street, and a small enclosed porch, containing the main entrance, affording a glimpse up and down the street through an oval window on each side." Hawthorne evidently roamed in the old Charter street cemetery for, besides incidental mention of it here and elsewhere in his works, there is an interesting note of his (American Note Books, 1, p. 110), describing a visit to the place as follows:—"In the old burial-ground, Charter street, a slate gravestone, carved around the borders, to the memory of 'Col. John Hathorne, Esq.,' who died in 1717. This was the witch-judge. The stone is sunk deep into the earth, and leans forward, and the grass grows very long around it; and on account of the moss, it was rather difficult to make out the date. . . . In a corner of the burial-ground close under Dr. P——'s garden fence, are the most ancient stones remaining in the grave-yard. One to 'Dr John Swinnerton, Physician' in 1688 . . . of Nathaniel Mather, the younger brother of Cotton and mentioned in the Magnalia as a hard student and of great promise. 'An aged man at nineteen

Digitized by Google

years,' saith the gravestone. It affected me deeply when I cleaned away the grass from the half buried stone and read the name. . . . It gives strange ideas, to think how convenient to Dr. P——'s family this burial ground is, the monuments standing almost within arm's reach of the side windows of the parlor, and there being a little gate from the back yard through which we step forth upon these old graves aforesaid." The name of Dr. Swinnerton appears in the "Seven Gables" and, again, as the ancient apothecary, with the sign of "the brazen serpent," in the "Dolliver Romance" and the name of his ancestor Hathorne he has used as freely. The last quotation from the "Notes" is almost reproduced in "Dr. Grimshawe's Secret" and both house and graveyard are to-day precisely as described fifty odd years ago, save perhaps the new fence which has taken the place of the old one with the gate which seems to have disappeared.

House of the Seven Gables. Inquiries are frequently made for the "House of the Seven Gables," a general belief existing that Hawthorne described some particular house which was standing in its declining age when he wrote the fascinating tale with that title. It would be very pleasant to direct admirers of the great writer to such a house, but as a matter of fact no such house as he described exists or ever has existed. This has been definitely settled by the positive statement of Hawthorne himself. Yet a house on Turner street is quite often referred to as "The House of the Seven Gables." It was for many years in the Ingersoll family, relatives of the Hawthornes, and Hawthorne was a frequent visitor there. It is said, on one of these visits, Miss Susan Ingersoll told him that the house once had seven gables and, taking him to the attic, she showed him the beams and mortises to prove the statement. Coming down the stairs Hawthorne is said to have repeated, half aloud, "House of the Seven Gables, House of the Seven Gables,—that sounds well," and some time after, the romance bearing this name appeared. That the name had come to Hawthorne's mind, and the romance had already taken

Digitized by Google

shape before the name had been fully decided upon, are shown by a reference to the matter in a letter to a friend written by Hawthorne just before the publication of the work, where he says: "I am beginning to puzzle myself about a title to the book. The scene of it is in one of the old projecting storied houses familiar to me in Salem . . . I think of such titles as 'The House of Seven Gables,' there being that number of gable ends to the old shanty; or 'Seven Gabled House,' or, simply, 'The Seven Gables.'" The name of the story which was then about finished, as here indicated, might easily have been suggested by the visit to Miss Ingersoll in the Turner street house; but, the house did not have seven gables in Hawthorne's day, if it ever did, and the idea must, therefore, have been suggested to him in some other way than by the house itself. Thus the romancer, while describing features which never existed in the Turner street house (amongst them, a rough-cast ornament over the door which he undoubtedly took from the specimen found in the rooms of the Historical Society, now preserved in the Institute) at the same time omits, in a most significant manner, all allusion to some of the most salient features of the Turner street house itself, where he had sat in many a summer twilight in the sea-washed garden with his kinswoman, Miss Ingersoll, and had seen the ships' lights swinging lazily within hail in the inner harbor, and had heard the salt waves ripple almost amongst the tree roots and the flower beds of the ancient homestead.

The Eastern Land Claim which figures largely in this story was an actual claim existing in the author's family, and may be traced in the Registry of Deeds in Salem. It purported to vest, as late as 1765, in the heirs of John Hathorn, merchant, Esquire, a "considerable tract lying between Dammariscotta and Sheep's Cutt Rivers, by the inley Winnegance and the sea," to the head of north west passage, "which makes about a Triangle," seven miles be it more or less, "together with all the Lands, Islands, and Isletts, Meadowes, and Harbors, Marshes, Housing, Fencings, Orchards, Gardens, Creeks, Coves and

Digitized by Google

Rivers, con(per)taining unto the same," with full rights to possess and enjoy forever the said "considerable parcel," and is computed to be about 9000 acres, as by deed from Robin Hood, an Indian Sagamore, recorded June 16, 1666.

A story is told of another visit of Hawthorne's to the Turner street house which connects it in an interesting way with the romance. A friend of Hawthorne's, an adopted son of Miss Ingersoll's, who lived in the house at the time, was one day asleep in his chair in the south parlor, in such a position that he could be seen through an entryway and another room, by a person passing in the street glancing in at one of the low windows. Seeing him in this way, as he came to the house, thinking of other things, Hawthorne was at first startled by his friend's appearance in the half shadow and cross-lights. To re-assure himself, Hawthorne tapped on the window and waked the sleeper, and then rushing into the house he exclaimed: "Good Heavens! Horace, I thought you were dead." The connection of this episode with the picture of the dead judge sitting in his chair in the parlor of the "House of the Seven Gables" is evident.

The house which stood at the corner of Essex and North streets known as the "Deliverence Parkman House," preserved to us in an attractive sketch to be seen at the Essex Institute, and referred to in Hawthorne's American Notes (1, p. 201) as a house "wherein one of the ancestors of the present occupants used to practice alchemy," is woven into the story of "Peter Goldthwait's Treasure," which first appears in "The Token" of 1838 and was re-printed in the "Twice Told Tales." A greater interest is attached to this story, however, for in it the frame, so to speak, of the "House of the Seven Gables" seems first to have been constructed. Peter Goldthwait's house was "one of those rusty, moss-grown, many-peaked wooden houses, which are scattered about the streets of our elder towns, with a beetle-browed second story projecting over the foundation, as if it frowned at the novelty around it." There was an early Peter who had made a

Digitized by Google

mysterious fortune, supposed to be hidden somewhere in the house,—"one report intimating that the ancient Peter had made the gold by alchemy." To find the treasure Peter tears out the inside of his house, finding in one room, in a concealed "closet or cupboard on one side of the fireplace, a dusty piece of parchment" telling the amount of the supposed treasure and its hiding place. Finally the treasure chest is found secreted in a closet by the kitchen chimney; but it contains nothing but worthless paper money of the Colonial days. The close resemblance of this story to the "Seven Gables," where it is more highly elaborated, is at once apparent and again shows clearly that Hawthorne evolved the house in that romance from many of these old Salem houses and that among others the "Deliverence Parkman" house on Essex street was certainly one of them.

There were many gabled houses, notably the Philip English house, standing in Hawthorne's day, but all, save the rejuvenated Pickering mansion, have disappeared. One at the corner of Washington and Lynde streets, taken down in 1863, was the most picturesque of any which remained long enough to be preserved by photography. Although the visitor must give up the real house, the old elm tree, the shop, Clifford's chamber, the arched window and the secret closet behind the portrait, and understand that the house in the romance is a commingling of many gabled houses in Salem, with large additions from his own fertile brain, and had no existence out of Hawthorne's fancy, still the author's life is so closely associated with the Turner street house that a visit to it will be of interest. The "Tales of a Grandfather's Chair" are said to have had their origin in this old house also. On one of his visits here while he was sitting in a dejected state in one of the window seats of the parlor, Hawthorne was complaining that he had written out and could think of nothing more. Turning to him, and pointing to an old arm chair that had long been in the family, Miss Ingersoll said, "Nat! Why don't you write about this old chair? There must be many stories connected with it." From

Digitized by Google

this incident the little volume published in 1841 is said to have come. This chair is now preserved in the collections of a well known Salem antiquary.

The house was built about 1662, and, until a few years ago, had in its centre a huge chimney which when taken down disgorged an old psalter and a "pine tree" sixpence. It is the last dwelling house on the western side of the street, and the Bethel of the Marine Society has been built in its garden. There are, however, so many references in the story to real places, as the Post Office, then in the East India Marine building, and the Insurance Office, in the same region, mentioned in the chapter entitled "The Flight of Two Owls," that it is not surprising the mythical is mistaken for the real by unsuspecting readers. It was Mr. Horace Ingersoll, Miss Susan Ingersoll's adopted son, who told Hawthorne the story of the Acadians (Am. Note Books, 1, p. 203, 1839), and which, given by Hawthorne to Longfellow, appeared in the now classic poem of "Evangeline." This may be added to the other interesting associations connected with the Turner street house. Mr. Ingersoll's name, before his adoption, was Horace L. Conolly. He died in 1894. An account of his and Hawthorne's connection with the poem of Evangeline will be found detailed in the second volume of the Life of Longfellow, at pages 60, 70, 98-9, and elsewhere.

The Custom House. Derby street, opposite Derby wharf. This building is fully described and its interesting historical associations are given in another chapter (see Public Buildings). Hawthorne was made surveyor in 1846 and occupied the southwestern front room on the lower floor. The stencil with which he marked inspected goods "N. Hawthorne" is still shown by his courteous successor in office, but the desk at which he wrote will be found at the Essex Institute, it having given place to one more in keeping with modern notions of comfort and elegance. So many of the characters and scenes depicted in the Custom House sketch in the "Introduction to the Scarlet Letter" were living realities, it is no wonder that visitors inquire for

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and actually expect to be shown the manuscript itself at the Custom House or the Essex Institute. The publication of the "Scarlet Letter" at once produced intense curiosity to see this document of Surveyor Pue and the embroidered "A" so graphically described, and which many readers of the story believed to exist. Just at this time a friend asked Hawthorne if he really had the scarlet letter itself and he assured him that he had. Pressed again on the matter, later, Hawthorne said to him: "Well, I did have it; but, one Sunday when my wife and I had gone to church, the children got hold of it and burnt it up." Of course, the manuscript was fictitious as was Surveyor Pue's connection with the story, his name, only, being real, as his gravestone, still to be seen in St. Peter's church yard, attests. Hawthorne had a way of using real names of which he fancied the sound, as that of Dr. Swinnerton, previously referred to, whose gravestone is in the Charter street ground, and of Jervase Helwyse which he found on one of the branches of his own genealogical tree.

The Town Pump. "A Rill from the Town Pump" was first printed in the "New England Magazine" in 1835 and later in "Twice Told Tales." The pump stood beside a building near the present centre of Washington street, the Town House Square of to-day, but in constructing the railroad tunnel, in 1839, the well which supplied it with water dried up and another pump was set up in Washington street just by the passageway between the First Church and the Asiatic Building which, in time, gave place to the present stone post and brass faucet from which flows Wenham lake water. So the real pump from which the "rills" ran can only be seen in old pictures, one of which is fortunately preserved at the Essex Institute, and another in the now rare Felt's Annals (v. 1, p. 395). These pictures show the pump and its surroundings at about the date of the writing of the essay. The opening sentence "noon by the North clock, noon by the East" refers to the clock on the Old North Meeting House, which stood at the corner of North and Lynde streets, and that on the East Meeting House, which

Digitized by Google

stood at the corner of Essex and Bentley streets and now sounds the hours from the belfry of the Bentley School House. The town pumps of Hawthorne's day were famous affairs. They were modelled from the old-fashioned hand fire-engines,—or, at least suggested them. Heavily framed in stone, and furnished with wooden troughs,—the engine brakes represented by heavy double handles which could be worked from either side,—they stood in various parts of the town stationed permanently over wells, in suitable locations, where the public could freely help themselves to the pure water they dispensed. Until quite recently there were several of these pumps about the city, the last having been removed within a very few years; but, with the introduction of modern improvements, the contamination of the wells from sewage and other sources rendered them dangerous to health and hence their disappearance. One was that from which the "rill" ran, while another occupied the site of the Theobald Mathew statue on Central street, and there were others at the "Witch House," at the foot of Gallows Hill on Boston street, at the junction of Pleasant and Bridge streets and elsewhere. At some of the street crossings in the city, as at Williams street, by the Lafayette street steamer house, and at the corner of Warren and Flint streets—will be noticed stones with holes in them some five or six inches in diameter. These were taken from the old town pumps and were the front stones from which the spouts of the pump protruded. Hawthorne had a curious pride in this early and popular essay. He referred to it when far away in Rome, and in the introduction of the "Scarlet Letter" written in 1850, he says:—"It may be, however—oh! transporting and triumphant thought—that the great grandchildren of the present race may sometimes think kindly of the scribbler of bygone days, when the antiquary of days to come, among the sites remarkable in the town's history, shall point out the locality of THE TOWN PUMP."

The Toll-gatherer's Day. This essay was printed in the "Democratic Review" in 1838 or 39. The scene is laid at the Essex bridge, or Bev-

Digitized by Google

erly bridge as it is usually called, which, running north, and south from Bridge street, Salem, to Cabot street, Beverly, joins the two cities. The bridge, which was a triumph of engineering skill in its day, was built in 1788, was inspected by Washington who crossed it in 1789, and notes his satisfaction with it. It celebrated its one hundredth birthday Sept. 24, 1888, with music, bunting, the roar of cannon, illuminations and displays of fireworks. By the draw, which is still lifted like a huge trap-door by man power, was the old seat; it would now be inconveniently near the passing street cars and, the bridge having been made free in 1868, the toll-gatherer only exists to-day as a draw tender. The bridge, however, is still a favorite place for a summer evening walk for the fresh air and to see the beautiful sunsets up the river. The toll-house was a haunt of Hawthorne's in his evening rambles,—he wrote to Longfellow "like the owl I seldom venture abroad till after dusk,"—and there he met the old ship masters who frequented the place, and listened with rapt but silent attention to their wonderful sea-tales.

Endicott and the Red Cross. The scene of this tale, which first appeared in "The Token" of 1838, is laid in Town House Square. The fact of Endicott's action is historic, but the words and scene are, of course, Hawthorne's. The story is, however, suggestive of the feeling of the times which is well embodied in a poem by Longfellow entitled John Endicott, in his New England tragedies.

Main Street. First printed in Miss Elizabeth Peabody's "Æsthetic Papers" in 1849 and later, in the "Snow Image." This, of course, refers to Essex street; but, as the diorama closes with the great snow storm of 1717, no relic of things described save the Curwin or "Witch" house, corner of North and Essex streets, can be found.

Countless other references could be given to places and scenes figuring in Hawthorne's writings. In the "Carrier's Addresses" entitled "The Sister Years," and "Times Portraiture" written in 1838 for the Gazette, the then new City Hall, the present structure, is commented upon; while "I have opened a railroad" refers to the recently

Digitized by Google

established communication with Boston; "the tall steeple of Dr. Emerson's church" is, of course, that of the South at the corner of Chestnut and Cambridge streets where good old parson Emerson retained his connection with the church,—a strange thing it would be nowadays—for sixty-seven years. "Dr. Flint's Church" was the old East Church on Essex street, previously mentioned, while "Sights from a Steeple" refers to the steeple of the third meeting-house of the First Church (1718-1826) which stood on the site of the present edifice at the corner of Essex and Washington streets, and a picture of which may be seen at the Institute. In fact the whole town may be described as Hawthorne's workshop from which he turned out, for the delectation of the world, his marvellously constructed and finished wares. "Footprints on the Sea shore," printed in the "Democratic Review" in 1838, and later in "Twice Told Tales," finds its counterpart in the "ramble to the seashore near Phillips' Beach" where Hawthorne "crossed the fields near the Brookhouse villa" as described in the "American Note Books" (Vol. 1, p. 94). The story and the notes read in connection with each other, an excellent idea is formed of Hawthorne's method of constructing his essays, and the ramble is as delightful to-day as when Hawthorne spent the afternoon there Oct. 16, 1837. Hawthorne frequently visited on foot the rocky shores of Beverly, Manchester, Marblehead and Nahant. "Browne's Folly," printed in the "Weal Reaf," (1860), finds its duplicate in a walk described in the "American Note Books" (1, p. 90, 1837). The weird detached paragraphs of "Alice Doane's Appeal" (first printed in "The Token," Boston, 1835), are described as being read by the author to "two young ladies," "on a pleasant afternoon in June" while they all rested on Gallows Hill, overlooking the town. The picture of early Salem here recalled is truthful and interesting and the closing paragraph is one with which this chapter may well end. Hawthorne here points out the true lesson of 1692 and suggests the duty of marking the spot where the final acts of the tragedy of those days took place; a

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

duty which the Essex Institute seeks to perform. "Yet, ere we left the hill, we could not but regret that there is nothing on its barren summit, no relic of old, nor lettered stone of later days, to assist the imagination in appealing to the heart. We build the memorial column on the height which our fathers made sacred with their blood, poured out in a holy cause. And here, in dark, funereal stone, should rise another monument, sadly commemorative of the errors of an early race, and not to be cast down, while the human heart has one infirmity that may result in crime."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

Souvenir Shopping.

AFTER having gazed at what the old city has to show but holds fast in her keeping, the visitor generally looks about to see what there is for him to buy and take home as a remembrance. The old curiosity shops are favorite places of resort, where almost anything can be found from an antique sideboard to candle snuffers; not to be had for a song, however, as the dealers well know the value of their time-honored wares, and never show eagerness to get rid of their goods, for does not each year that passes increase the age and therefore the par value of all the clocks and crockery?

Furniture and China. At the antique parlors of W. J. Stickney, 135 Essex street, one will find a rare collection of old blue printed ware, choice bits of "old china" including cups of the Lowestoft ware, whose origin is so earnestly discussed, and also clocks, tables, chairs and other pieces of furniture, veritable antiques and worthy the attention of collectors.

At Casey's on Washington street is to be found a general collection while at the junk shops, auction rooms and other places set aside for sale of antiquities the visitor may sometimes find a treasure in disguise.

Photographs. At Mr. Frank Cousins', 170-174 Essex street, will be found a complete stock of desirable photographs either mounted or unmounted and covering every point whether of antiquarian, historical, scientific or architectural interest. Mr. Cousins has given his personal attention to this department and has had the assistance of

Digitized by Google

some of the best of our local students in authenticating the historical sites and selecting the views most valuable to collectors of antiquarian tastes, or to students in colonial and provincial architecture, the best exhibit of which extant is now thought to be in Salem. For this reason, the class of students in architecture in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology has visited Salem with instructors, and sketched our door-heads and gate-posts and vestibules and stair-cases. In reproducing these and bringing them within the reach of every buyer, Mr. Cousins has rendered a service to his native town not easy to over state. Those specially interested in Nathaniel Hawthorne, or in the witchcraft tragedies will find in Mr. Cousins' list every view capable of being reproduced by photography. An hour can be pleasantly and profitably spent in looking over this most interesting series of views. At Mr. Cousins' may also be found the "Hawthorne" tile, which combines with a portrait of the author, the "town pump" and buildings made famous by their connection with Hawthorne and his writings.

Pottery, etc. Almy, Bigelow and Washburn, 188-192 Essex street, have an assortment of bowls, plates, etc., made in Japan from designs by Mr. Ross Turner, bearing upon them sketches of landmarks of Salem such as the Hawthorne house, Roger Williams house, etc. In the crockery store of A. B. Russell, 216 Essex street, will be found plates, cups, etc. specially designed as souvenirs of Salem. At W. Harvey Merrill's stationery store, 201 Essex street, are souvenir paper weights, and in many other of the principal stores and the art stores the tourist can find articles which will be interesting reminders of a visit to Salem.

Gibraltars and Black Jacks. Another specialty of Salem the far-famed "Salem Gibraltars" and "Black Jacks," so charmingly written of by Eleanor Putnam, may be found at many of the drug stores, but these immortal confections can always be obtained fresh at Harris, Read & Co.'s, Washington street, and made from the genuine receipt as handed down from generation to generation. Mrs. Silsbee in her

Digitized by Google

"A Half Century in Salem," writes: "It may be said of Salem gibraltars that they speak for themselves; their fame has been wide spread for more than sixty years, but perhaps the true story of their first appearance in the town which they helped to make famous is not generally known by the eating public. Mr. Spencer, an Englishman, came to this country about the year 1822, and, being desirous of obtaining work, was taken into the employment of Mr. Merritt, the expressman, who during a long life secured the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens. While in his family he experimented with the making of gibraltars, and succeeded so well that they met with a ready sale, which placed him in a comfortable position; and it is probable that his mother soon followed him from England, as no old inhabitant of Salem can separate the idea of a gibraltar from a wagon driven by Mrs. Spencer from shop to shop, to supply the numerous wholesale customers. At first their means must have been limited, as a weekly purchase of the soft white paper in which the candy was neatly wrapped was as large an outlay as it semed prudent to make, and it may be that this wise economy was an efficient aid to the extensive business following these very small beginnings. The gibraltars when fresh were almost as hard as their Spanish namesake, losing the brittle quality in course of time, but never melting into stickiness. The retail price was a silver four-pence half-penny for seven, and many a child used to spend his or her whole allowance in the purchase of the tempting sweets." The "Black Jacks," the dark companions of the "Gibraltars," have always been a favorite with Salem children and older folk, too, as to that matter—they also have continued in the same hands as the gibraltar, and can be found on sale at the same places.

Souvenir Spoons. Mr. Daniel Low at 231 Essex street, besides the usual exhibit of a well-equipped silversmith and jeweller's establishment, makes a specialty of souvenir spoons. He was the first to introduce in this country souvenirs of this description, the "Salem

Digitized by Google

witch" being his first venture, which was followed by another bearing the same name, but of a different pattern; these and the Hawthorne spoon are of local interest. He has also as his own special designs the "Lief Erickson," "Concord" and "Lexington." The "Salem Witch" appears here also, emblazoned on cups and saucers and in the guise of sleeve buttons, scarf pins and a thousand and one ornaments of different kinds.

Salem has been for years the centre of the silver ware trade for southern Essex County and interesting items of history might be recorded in this connection. At the corner of Essex and North streets, opposite the Roger Williams house, stood an ancient homestead at the beginning of the last century, of which Hawthorne said that it probably dated from 1640 and had a brick turret in which alchemy had been practised. It was early in this century the shop of Dudley Newhall, silversmith, and the office of Judge Story was above stairs in it. A stone's throw away was another silversmith's shop where President Cleveland's grandfather mended watches and marked spoons in a lot since the garden of Judge Lord and Doctor Carlton. Robert Brookhouse began his remarkable and useful career, early in the century, in a shop numbered six on "Old Paved Street" now 244 Essex St., where he advertised in the Essex Register "Gold, Silver, Hardware and Looking glasses." John Touzell, a grandson of Philip English was here as a goldsmith and jeweller in 1756, and John Andrew followed the same craft at the sign of the "Golden Cup" in 1769. Joseph Hiller, Washington's first collector of the customs at this port, came here in 1770 to establish, at a central point, the trade of a watchmaker.

In this connection may be mentioned a family that for three generations has carried on the business of making clocks. This handicraft, in the early days of New England, evolved itself of necessity out of the better class of blacksmith's work, and one of the early pioneers was Richard Manning, of Ipswich, from whom the first of our clockmakers, Aaron Smith, learned his trade. There is a very good speci-

Digitized by Google

men at the Essex Institute of a Manning clock made in 1767. Aaron Smith was engaged in his business before the Revolution, for he was prevented from reaching the battle of Bunker Hill by being detained at home to manufacture bayonets for the use of our Essex County minute-men in the troubles then expected. He made many famous clocks in his day. The second of the name, Jesse Smith, was apprenticed to the trade in 1803. The third generation all entered the service, Edward in 1838, Daniel in 1840, and Jesse about five years later. There is in use in the family to-day, a fine specimen of an Aaron Smith clock. It is in perfect running order and bears date 1789. For many years the family have occupied shops on our main street.

So Salem has had, for a century or two, her shop windows aglow with the glittering craftsmanship of the jewellers, along that sombre thoroughfare first known to the settlers as the Broad Lane leading from Block House square and Neck Gate to Town Bridge,—then sometimes as King's Street and Queen's street,—and again as Cheapside and Old Paved street,—and now as Essex street,—but always, as Hawthorne has described it in that exquisite panoramic picture from which we take a page in closing, as the old Main street. [We use these extracts with the courteous consent of Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., the authorized publishers of Mr. Hawthorne's works.]

In that delightful conceit wherein throng "the characteristic scenes that have passed along this thoroughfare during the more than two centuries of its existence" we have presented to the eye by the great magician in a shifting panorama,—the philistine critics and the showman furnishing in turn a running commentary as it moves,—a "certain pictorial exhibition," as he calls it, "somewhat in the nature of a puppet-show by means of which the multiform and many colored-past is called up before the spectator with no greater trouble than the turning of a crank."

"The curtain rises and we behold,—not, indeed, the Main Street,—but the track of leaf-strewn forest-land over which its dusty pavement

Digitized by Google

is hereafter to extend. . . . The white man's axe has never smitten a single tree; his foot step has never crumpled a single one of the withered leaves, which all the autumns since the flood have been harvesting beneath. Yet, see! along through the vista of impending boughs, there is already a faintly-traced path, running nearly east and west, as if a prophecy or foreboding of the future street had stolen into the heart of the solemn old wood. Onward goes this hardly perceptible track, now ascending over a natural swell of land, now subsiding gently into a hollow; traversed here by a little streamlet, which glitters like a snake through the gleam of sunshine, and quickly hides itself among the underbrush, in its quest for the neighboring cove; and impeded there by the massy corpse of a giant of the forest, which had lived out its incalculable term of life, and been overthrown by mere old age, and lies buried in the new vegetation that is born of its decay. What footsteps can have worn this half seen path? Hark! do we not hear them now rustling softly over the leaves? We discern an Indian woman,—a majestic and queenly woman, or else her spectral image does not represent her truly,—for this is the great Squaw Sachem, whose rule, with that of her sons, extends from Mystic to Agawam. That red chief, who stalks by her side, is Wappacowet, her second husband, the priest and magician, whose incantation shall hereafter affright the pale faced settlers with grizzly phantoms, dancing and shrieking in the woods, at midnight. But greater would be the affright of the Indian necromancer, if, mirrorred in the pool of water at his feet, he could catch a prophetic glimpse of the noonday marvels which the white man is destined to achieve; if he could see, as in a dream, the stone front of the stately hall, which will cast its shadow over this very spot; if he could be aware that the future edifice will contain a noble museum, where, among countless curiosities of earth and sea, a few Indian-arrow-heads shall be treasured up as memorials of a banished race."

The evolution of the street is traced out from this Indian moccasin-

Digitized by Google

trail, through the way for Englishman with hob-nailed shoes, and the ruts of loaded wagon wheels. Then come in turn upon the canvas and pass along before us, Roger Conant, tramping homeward in his leather gherkin, with gun and game on his shoulder, to his garden-patch of beans and pumpkins and cabbages and Indian corn. Endicott with the company of the "Abigail" arrive and pace this street. A meeting house of logs appears. The mail-clad train-band muster and march by, while trembling savages peep from behind the tree-trunks to hear the thunder of the great guns on the fort near by. Roger Williams and Hugh Peters, Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lady Arbella Johnson, Ann Hutchinson, and her cousin Sir Harry Vane, all figured in the scene,—the bell-man cries the hours through the watches of the night,—the neat-herd, at early dawn, makes proclamation with his horn to every cow in town that the dewy pasture-hour is come,—on lecture day the pillory and whipping-post and great wooden cage are in request, when Endicott is correcting the Quaker heresy, and Buffum and Southwick, both dwellers on this street are suffering under his frown, and Goody Coleman is scourged on her naked shoulders at the cart's tail, by Major Hathorne's warrant through this very Main street. King Philip's war breaks out, and the "Flower of Essex," on their way to Bloody Brook, march along the street, to the stately mansion where their famous captain Gardner draws his sword and takes command. And at last we see the sad procession of the doomed,—poor old George Jacobs, and the Proctors, man and wife, and Goody Carrier, whom the Devil was said to have beguiled with a promise that she should be queen of hell,—and that exemplary minister George Burroughs, and many wretches more stagger forward over this very avenue to Gallows Hill, where the Rev. Cotton Mather sits upon his horse, impatient to administer, in their strangulation, a death blow to Satan's power in New England. Then "universal madness riots in the Main street."

But a catastrophe to the mechanism puts a sudden period to the show,

Digitized by Google

and, with the showman's closing words, we too will take our leave of the reader of this little book.

"Alas! my kind and gentle audience," he says, "you know not the extent of your misfortune. The scenes to come were far better than the past. And would your interest have deepened, as, passing out of the cold shadow of antiquity, in my long and weary course, I should arrive within the limits of man's memory, and, leading you at last into the sunshine of the present, should give a reflex of the very life that is flitting past us! * * * Then, too, I had expended a vast deal of light and brilliancy on a representation of the street in its whole length, from Buffum's Corner downward, on the night of the grand illumination for General Taylor's triumph. Lastly, I should have given the crank one other turn and have brought out the future, showing you who shall walk the main street tomorrow."

If we could give the magic mechanism a final turn, and show Nathaniel Hawthorne at nightfall scudding down our main street almost unnoticed in his camblet cloak and slouched sombrero, that would be the figure of all the group which would rivet the attention of the modern tourist.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

Lists of Portraits.

THE following lists of portraits, which may be seen in buildings accessible to the public in Salem, has been prepared for the convenience of those who are interested in historical portraiture. Only portraits in oils and pastels have been included, excepting in the few cases noted.

Custom House, Derby street. Open, week days, from 9 A. M. to 2 P. M.

Hiller, Maj. Joseph, 1748-1814. First collector under U. S. government, 1789. Pastel.

Court House, Federal street. All of the portraits are in the law library, excepting that of Judge Shaw, which is in the court room. Open week days excepting Saturday afternoons.

Choate, George Francis, 1822-1888. Judge of Probate. By Frederick P. Vinton.

Choate, Rufus, 1799-1859. Counsellor, U. S. senator, jurist. By Joseph Ames.

Cushing, Caleb, 1800-1879. Jurist and diplomat.

Ives, Stephen Bradshaw, 1827-1884. President Essex Bar Association. By John J. Redmond.

Lord, Otis Phillips, 1812-1884. Judge, Supreme Court of Massachusetts. By Frederick P. Vinton.

Moseley, Ebenezer, 1781-1854. Lawyer. By Miss Williams.

Perkins, Jonathan Cogswell, 1809-1877. Judge of Court of Common Pleas. Crayon.

Digitized by Google

Putnam, Samuel, 1768-1853. Judge of Supreme Court of Massachusetts.

Saltonstall, Leverett, 1783-1845. Member of Congress, first mayor of Salem. By George Southard, after Osgood.

Shaw, Lemuel, 1781-1861. Chief Justice Supreme Court of Massachusetts. By William M. Hunt.

City Hall, 93 Washington street. Open each week day; closed on holidays and Saturday afternoons. Apply at the city messenger's office.

Bradstreet, Simon. Governor Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1679-86 and 1689-92. By Joseph DeCamp, after painting at State House, Boston.

Endicott, John. Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, many terms, 1629-1665. By Geo. Southard, after original in possession of the family.

Jackson, Andrew. Seventh president of U. S. By Maj. R. E. W. Earl.

King, John Glen. President first Salem common council, 1836-1837. By Frank W. Benson, after Charles Osgood.

Lafayette, Marquis de. By Chas. Osgood, after Prof. S. F. B. Morse.

Low, Abiel Abbot, 1811-1893. Donor of the "Low funds." By P. P. Rider.

Oliver, Henry Kemble. Adj. Gen. Mass.; Mayor of Salem, 1877-80. By Miss Adelaide Cole.

Read, Charles Albert. Donor of the "Read Fund" of the City of Salem. By J. Harvey Young.

Saltonstall, Leverett. First mayor of Salem, 1836-38. By Charles Osgood.

Sheridan, Gen. Philip Henry. By Charles C. Redmond.

Washington, George. By James Frothingham, after Gilbert Stuart (full-length).

Washington, George. By Jane Stuart, after her father Gilbert Stuart (half-length).

Public Library, 370 Essex street. Open week days, from 9 A. M. to 10 P. M. Sundays, from 2 to 8 P. M.

Bertram, John, 1796-1882. By Frederick P. Vinton.

Felt, Rev. Joseph Barlow, LL.D., 1789-1869. Historian. By Edgar Parker.

Digitized by Google

Armory of the Salem Cadets, 136 Essex street. Open during the day upon application to the janitor.

Abbott, Maj. Stephen. First commander, 1758-1788. By George Southard.

Bancroft, Lieutenant George C., 40 Infantry. Killed in the Rebellion.

Brownell, Lieutenant. The avenger of Ellsworth. From life, by J. Harvey Young.

Dalton, Lt. Col. J. Frank. Commander, 1884-1891. By Charles C. Redmond.

Dalton, Adj. Gen. Samuel C. Commander, 1877-1882. By Charles C. Redmond.

Ellsworth, Col. E. E., Born 1837; shot by one Jackson at Alexandria, Va., May 24, 1861. From life, by J. Harvey Young.

Foster, Maj. S. B. Commander, 1847-1851. By J. Harvey Young.

Hart, Lt. Col. John W. Commander, 1891-1895. Crayon photograph by W. G. Hussey.

Johnson, Major Thomas H., Commander, 1865-1866. Crayon photograph.

Marks, Major John Lewis, Commander, 1861-1865. Crayon photograph.

Sutton, Gen. William. Commander, 1836-1841. By J. Harvey Young.

Washington, George. After Stuart (half-length).

Salem Marine Society, Franklin building, Washington square. Apply at the rooms on week days.

Barnard, Edward, 1781-1858. Master Mariner. Foreign.

Bowditch, Nathaniel, 1773-1838. Mathematician. By Charles Osgood.

Page, Samuel, 1778-1834. Master mariner. Foreign.

West, Thomas, 1778-1849. Master mariner. By his son.

State Normal School. Open on week days. Apply at the school building on the corner of Summer and Broad streets.

Crosby, Prof. Alpheus. Principal, 1857 to 1865. By E. T. Billings.

Crosby, Mrs. Martha (Kingman). Assistant, 1854 to 1865. Wife of last named (married, 1861). By E. T. Billings.

Digitized by Google

Edwards, Richard, LL.D. First principal, 1854-1857.

Hagar, Daniel Barnard, Ph.D. Principal 1865, and at present time. By Edgar Parker.

Hagar, Daniel Barnard, Ph. D. Crayon. By Miss Jennie F. Lewis.

Mann. Horace, LL.D., 1796-1859. Philanthropist. By J. Harvey Young.

Prescott, William Hickling. Historian. By J. Harvey Young.

Washington, Martha.

Essex Institute, at rooms 132 Essex street. Rooms open week days, except holidays, from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M.

Adams, John Quincy, 1767-1848. Sixth president U. S.

Barnard, Rev. Edward, 1720-1774. Minister at Haverhill. By Copley.

Bentley, Rev. William, D. D., 1759-1819. Minister East Church, Salem.

Bertram, John, 1796-1882. Merchant. Copy by Miss H. Frances Osborne after Edgar Parker at Peabody Academy of Science.

Bowditch, Nathaniel, 1773-1838. Mathematician. Copy by Miss A. W. Woodbury after Charles Osgood at Peabody Academy of Science.

Bradstreet, Simon, 1603-1697. Governor Mass. Bay Colony. After painting in Mass. senate chamber.

Carnes, Capt. John, 1775-1796. Master mariner.

Clarke, Mrs. Deborah. Wife of Francis Clarke, maternal grandmother of Lord Bryan Fairfax. By Smibert.

Clarke, Rev. John, 1755-1798. Pastor First Church, Boston. By Henry Sargent.

Cole, Thomas, 1779-1852. Teacher and scientist. By Charles Osgood.

Cromwell, Oliver. An old portrait.

Cushing, Thomas, 1788-1825. Leader in Revolutionary War and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts.

Cutler, Rev. Manasseh, 1742-1823. Minister, member of congress and scientist. By Lakeman.

Dabney, Jonathan Peele. At the age of thirteen.

Dane, Nathan, 1752-1835. Member of congress and jurist. By Mrs. David, after a portrait in Dane Hall, Cambridge.

Derby, Ezekiel Hersey, 1772-1852. Merchant. By Charles Osgood.

Derby, Mrs. Hannah Browne. Wife of last named.

Digitized by Google

Derby, Richard, 1712-1783. Merchant. Copy by George Southard.

Endicott, John, 1589-1665. Governor of Mass. Bay Colony. By T. Mitchell, after the portrait in council chamber, Boston.

Endicott, John, 1589-1665. By James Frothingham, after portrait in possession of the family.

Fisher, Dr. Joshua, 1749-1833. Physician in Beverly.

Fitch, Timothy, 1725-1790. Merchant of Boston. By John Singleton Copley, about 1765.

Fitch, Mrs. Eunice (Browne). Wife of last named. By John Singleton Copley, about 1765.

Forrestier, Augustine. Merchant in East Indies. Died about 1845.

Gibaut, John. Portrait at the age of fourteen.

Goodhue, Benjamin, 1748-1814. First M. C. Essex District; U. S. Senator. After J. Wright.

Goodhue, Jonathan, 1783-1848. Merchant in New York.

Hamilton, Alexander, 1757-1804. First secretary of the treasury, United States. By John Trumbull.

Harrison, Wm. Henry, 1773-1844. Ninth president of the United States. By Abel Nichols.

Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 1804-1864. Novelist. From a photograph by Miss H. Frances Osborne.

Higginson, Francis (?). First minister of Salem. An old portrait.

Holyoke, Dr. Edward Augustus, LL.D., 1728-1829. Physician. By James Frothingham.

Holyoke, Mrs. Elizabeth (Browne). Wife of Rev. Edward Holyoke. An old portrait.

Ingersoll, Horace, 1811-1894.

Ingersoll, Susan, 1786-1858.

King, John Glen, 1787-1857. Counsellor. By Charles Osgood.

Kirkland, John T., D. D., LL.D., 1770-1840. President of Harvard College, 1810-1828.

Leavitt, Capt. Henry. Mariner.

Leverett, Sir John, 1616-1679. Governor Massachusetts Bay Colony. An old portrait.

Mack, Elisha, 1783-1852. Judge of Police Court. By Charles Osgood.

Digitized by Google

Mack, Harriet, 1792-1848. Wife of last named. By Charles Osgood.

Martineau, Harriet. Authoress. By Charles Osgood.

Mason, David, 1726-1794. Revolutionary officer. Deposited by David Mason Little.

Mason, Thomas. Merchant. Pastel.

Le Mercier, Andrew, 1692-1763. Inscribed "*in Christo-vita est moriar Mercerus in illo.*" An old portrait.

Nichols, Andrew, 1785-1853. First president Essex County Natural History Society. By Miss Sarah Nichols.

Orne, William, 1752-1815. Merchant of Salem.

Prince, Mrs. Frederick W. By Charles Osgood.

Paul I, Emperor of Russia, 1754-1801.

Pepperrell, Sir William, 1696-1759. Merchant and commander against Louisburg, 1745.

Perry, Rev. Gardner B., 1783-1859. Minister of Groveland.

Phillips, Stephen Clarendon, 1801-1857. Merchant and second mayor of Salem. By George Southard.

Pickering, Timothy, 1745-1829. Of Washington's cabinet, etc. By N. Lakeman, 1826.

Pickman, Benjamin, 1763-1843. Merchant and member of congress.

Prince, Rev. John, 1751-1836. Pastor of First Church, Salem.

Pynchon, William, 1590-1662. "Founder of Springfield" Lettered: "Guil Pynchon. Armgi Effigies Delm. Anno Dom. 1657. Ætat. 67."

Roberts, David, 1804-1879. Thirteenth mayor of Salem. By George Southard.

Rogers, Rev. John. Minister of First Church, Ipswich. By Smibert.

Ropes, David, 1739-1793. Pastel.

Ropes, Mrs. Priscilla. Wife of last named. Pastel.

Saltonstall, Leverett, 1783-1845. First mayor of Salem. By Charles Osgood.

Sewell, Maj. Stephen, 1657-1725. Clerk of witchcraft court. An old portrait.

Sewall, Mrs. Margaret (Mitchell). Wife of last named.

Story, Augustus, 1812-1882. Counsellor. Crayon.

Story, Joseph, 1779-1845. Justice U. S. Supreme Court. By Charles Osgood.

Digitized by Google

Story, Capt. William, 1774-1864. By Charles Osgood.

Taylor, Zachary, 1784-1850. Twelfth president of the United States. By F. Alexander, 1848.

Toll Gather of Beverly Bridge.

Tucker, Ichabod, 1765-1846. Counsellor.

Upham, Rev. Charles Wentworth, 1802-1875. Seventh mayor of Salem, minister of the First Church and author of Salem Witchcraft. By Charles Osgood.

Ward, Gen. Frederick T., 1831-1862. Commander Chinese army during the Tai Ping Rebellion. Crayon.

Washington, George. After Stuart. Half-length.

Webster, Daniel. U. S. senator.

West, Benjamin. Killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Copy of a portrait by himself.

Wheatland, Dr. Henry, 1812-1893. President of Essex Institute 1868-1893. By F. P. Vinton.

Wheatland, Dr. Henry, 1812-1893. By J. L. Wimbush.

White, Daniel A., 1776-1861. Judge of probate for Essex County. First president of Essex Institute. By Chester Harding.

White, Capt. Joseph. Merchant of Salem. Pastel.

White, Mrs. Joseph. Wife of last named. Pastel.

Peabody Academy of Science. Portraits of Salem merchants and members and officers of the East India Marine Society. Arranged on the north and south walls of the gallery in the East Hall of the Academy at 161 Essex street. Open from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. week days, and from 2 P. M. to 5 P. M. Sunday afternoons.

Allen, Edward, 1735-1803. Merchant.

Allen, John Fiske, 1807-1876. Merchant. Miniature in oil.

Becket, John, 1776-1816. Master mariner. Pastel, Hornemann, 1808.

Benson, Samuel, 1790-1862. Merchant.

Bentley, Rev. William. Minister of the East Church and historian.

Bertram, John, 1796-1882. Merchant. By Edgar Parker.

Bowditch, Nathaniel, 1773-1838. Mathematician. By Charles Osgood.

Digitized by Google

Briggs, James Buffington, 1790-1857. Master Mariner. Foreign.
Brown, William, 1770-1803. Master mariner. Foreign.
Brown, William, 1783-1833. Master mariner.
Buffington, James, 1798-1881. Master mariner. Foreign.
Carpenter, Benjamin, 1751-1823. Master mariner. Foreign.
Chever, James, 1791-1857. Master mariner. Crayon photograph.
Cleveland, George, 1781-1840. Silhouette, with wife.
Cleveland, George William. Merchant. Antwerp, J. Metzer.
Clough, Benjamin. Master mariner. Crayon photograph.
Cook, Samuel, 1769-1861. Master mariner. Crayon photograph.
Crowninshield, Benjamin, 1758-1836. Master mariner. Pastel. By Miss Mary Gulliver, after an old miniature.
Crowninshield, Jacob, 1770-1808. Merchant and member of Congress. By Robert Hinkley, after an old miniature.
Derby, Elias Haskett, 1739-1799. Merchant. By James Frothingham.
Dodge, Pickering, 1778-1833. Merchant. George Southard, after Frothingham.
Elkins, Henry, 1761-1836. Master mariner. Pastel. By Hirschmann, Holland, 1791.
Eshing, Merchant of Canton, China, about 1825-40. By a Chinese artist.
Fettyplace, William, 1780-1867. Merchant. By Charles Osgood.
Fiske, John Brown, 1804-1881. Master mariner. By B. C. Schiller, 1846.
Gale, Samuel. Master mariner. Foreign.
Gray, William, 1750-1825. Merchant and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts. After Stuart.
Hodges, Benjamin, 1754-1806. First President of the East India Marine Society. Silhouette with wife.
Hodges, Jonathan, 1764-1837. First Secretary East India Marine Society. Silhouette.
Hodges, Joseph, 1787-1863. Master mariner. Enlarged photograph.
Lander, William, 1778-1834. Master mariner. Foreign.
Neal, Nathan Ward, 1797-1850. Merchant. By F. Alexander.
Orne, William, 1752-1815. Merchant. Foreign.
Peabody, George, 1795-1869. Philanthropist. By A. Bertram Schell, 1869.
Peabody, Joseph, 1757-1844. Merchant. By Charles Osgood.

Digitized by Google

Pickman, Dudley Leavitt, 1779-1846. Merchant. By A. Hartwell, after Chester Harding.

Pratt, Joseph. Master mariner. By Henry C. Pratt.

Preston, Capt. Joseph, 1780-1850. Master mariner. By M. Vorvoort, 1820.

Putnam, Allen, 1794-1868. Merchant.

Robinson, Nathan, 1770-1835. Merchant. By Frothingham.

Rogers, Richard Saltonstall, 1790-1873. Merchant. By Robert Hinkley.

Ruee, Thomas. Master mariner. Foreign.

Said-Said. Sultan of Zanzibar. Foreign, about 1860.

Saul, Thomas, 1787-1875. Master mariner. Foreign.

Scobie, John J. Master mariner. Foreign.

Silsbee, Benjamin Hodges, 1811-1880. Merchant. Crayon photograph.

Silsbee, Nathaniel, 1773-1850. Merchant and U. S. senator. By A. Hartwell, after Chester Harding.

Story, William, 1774-1864. Master mariner. Foreign.

Tucker, Samuel Dudley, 1782-1857. Merchant. Daguerreotype.

Tucker, Henry. Lost on Margaret, 1810. Pastel.

Vanderford, Benjamin. Master mariner. Wilkes' Exploring Expedition. Silhouette.

Ward, William Raymond Lee, 1811 (living). Senior member East India Marine Society, joined 1834. Resides in New York city.

West, Nathaniel, 1756-1851. Merchant. By C. R. Leslie.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

Bibliography.

TO those who may wish to become more familiar with Salem and its vicinity, and the history of this section, the following books are recommended :

"Annals of Salem," by the Rev. Joseph B. Felt. Two editions—1827 and 1845, and now very scarce.

"An Historical Sketch of Salem, 1626-1879," by Charles S. Osgood and Henry M. Batchelder. Published by the Essex Institute, Salem, 1879. Price $8. Paper edition, not illustrated, $1.

Salem, in History of Essex County, Hurd. Pages 2 to 249 of Vol. I. Out of print, but may be consulted in the libraries.

"Old Naumkeag." A short historical sketch of Salem and the surrounding towns by C. H. Webber and W. S. Nevins. Published in 1877. Price, $2.50. Scarce, but copies may still be had.

Songs and Saunterings of a Poet and Naturalist, by W. G. Barton—G. W. Breed. Cloth, $1.50.

"Salem Witchcraft," 2 vols., by Hon. Charles W. Upham. Published in 1867 and now rare.

"Salem Witchcraft in Outline," by Mrs. Caroline E. Upham; Salem Press, 1892. Price, $1.

"Witchcraft in Salem Village in 1692," by Winfield S. Nevins. Published by Lee & Shepard in 1892. Price, $1.25.

Origin of the Catholic Church in Salem and its growth, by Rev. L. S. Walsh. Out of print, but may be consulted in the libraries.

"Our Trees" (Essex Institute). An account of the trees in the streets of Salem, with the location of the different species and historical and botanical notes. Out of print.

Digitized by Google

"The North Shore of Massachusetts Bay," a guide and history of Marblehead, Juniper Point, Salem Neck, Beverly and Cape Ann, by Benj. D. Hill and W. S. Nevins. Published by North Shore Pub. Co , Salem. Price, 25 cents.

"History and Traditions of Marblehead," by Samuel Roads, jr. Published by Houghton, Osgood & Co., Boston, 1880. Price, $3.50.

"A Half Century in Salem," by Mrs. M. C. D. Silsbee. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1887. Price, $1.

"The Hearths and Homes of Salem," by Geo. F. Davenport. Published by the Salem Observer. Price 25 cents.

"The Naumkeag Directory," compiled and published by Henry M. Meek; contains valuable and statistical information in regard to Salem. Price, $2.

"The Historical Collections" of the Essex Institute, published quarterly at $3 per annum, contains many valuable articles relating to local history, antiquities, genealogies, ancient records, etc., and the "Bulletin" of the Institute contains many articles in relation to the natural history and archæology of the region, including lists of plants, minerals and animals.

The Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record, Vols. I and II, 1890-92. Cloth, $10.

Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, $2 per annum. Single numbers, 25 cents. Continuation of the Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record.

The Bulletin of the Salem Public Library, Vol. 1, No. 3, contains a list of about 300 titles of books and articles in relation to Salem which may be consulted at the library.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

	Page
Adams, Prest. John, in Salem,	27
Adams, Prest. John Quincy, in Salem, etc.,	27, 88, 93
Africa, collections from (P. A. S.),	101
Almshouse,	69
America, South, collections from (P. A. S.),	103
American Association for the Advancement of Science,	111
Andrew, John, house,	14
Andrew, Gov. John A.,	14, 18
Architects, early, etc. (See Bulfinch, Bryant, Macintire, Sumner, Upjohn),	
Armory, Salem Cadets,	60, 192
Armory, Salem Light Infantry,	62, 113
Arms, old, Revolutionary, etc.,	81
Arthur, Prest. Chester A., in Salem,	28
Arthur, Prince, of England, in Salem,	60
Asbury Grove,	148, 149
Assembly Hall,	13, 43, 44
Associated Charities,	112
Asylum, State Lunatic,	153
Athenæum, Salem,	72
Autographs,	79, 110
Bainbridge, Commodore, in Salem,	19, 27, 59, 108, 113
Baker's Island,	129
Bands, military, etc.,	62
Banks,	118
Barnard, Rev. Thomas,	25, 42
Barr, James, residence,	25

Digitized by Google

	Page
Beadle's Tavern, 1692,	34
Bell, Prof. A. Graham, telephone in Salem,	122
Bells,	41, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 60, 119, 145
Bentley, Rev. William,	41, 59, 193, 196
Bertram, Capt. John,	71, 72, 113, 114, 115, 191, 193, 196
Bertram elm,	139
Bethel, Seamen's, Marine Soc.,	50, 113
Beverly Farms,	145
Beverly Shore,	141
Bibliography,	199
Birds of Essex Co., etc. (P. A. S.),	94
Bishop, Bridget, death warrant, etc.,	32, 34, 35, 57
Board of Trade, Salem,	118
Boarding houses, hotels,	122, 129
Boardman house,	14
Bolivia, Browne collection from (P. A. S.),	101
Bonfires, "Fourth of July,"	130
Books, valuable, old, etc.,	83, 84
Botany, dried plants, woods, etc. (P. A. S.),	96, 99, 135
Bowditch, Nathaniel, birthplace, etc.,	15, 80, 87, 192, 193, 196
Bradstreet, Gov. Simon,	2, 12, 65, 79, 124, 191, 193
Bridge, Essex or Beverly,	134, 141, 146, 159, 178
Bridge, "Floating,"	155
Bridge, North,	23, 42
Bridge, town, of 1640,	157
Brigham, Judge L. F.,	15
Brookhouse, Robert,	114, 115, 185
Bryant, Gridley J. F., architect,	42, 76
Bulfinch, Charles, architect,	69, 118
"Burying Point" (see Charter St. Cemetery),	124, 156
Business,	118
Cadets, Salem, Armory, etc.,	60, 192
Cemetery, Charter St.,	124, 156

Digitized by Google

Page
Cemeteries, old and new, ... 124, 156, 158, 159
Cemetery, old, in Danvers, ... 152, 153
Chandeliers, old glass, ... 43, 110
Chapel, Dickson memorial, ... 126
Charities, ... 112
Charter, Conant's, ... 4
Charter, Endicott's, ... 4
Chebacco ponds, ... 148
"Chesapeake and Shannon", ... 25, 44, 45
Chestnut Street House, Hawthorne's, ... 169
Children's Friend Soc., Seamen's Orphan and, . . 115
Children's sanitarium, ... 129
China, collections from (P. A. S.), ... 107
China, old, and other ware, ... 79, 80, 182
China (porcelain), souvenir, ... 183, 184
Choate, Rufus, residence, etc., ... 18, 190
Church, Advent Christian, ... 50
Church, Baptist (First, Central, Calvary), . . . 48
Church, Crombie St., ... 44
Church, East, ... 40, 87, 159, 180
Church, First, ... 39, 41, 44, 67, 80, 180
Church, First (Puritan Meeting house), ... 6, 39, 77, 85
Church, Grace, ... 47
Church, Howard St., ... 25, 44
Church, Immaculate Conception, ... 48
Church, Independent, Barton Sq., ... 44
Church, Lafayette St., M. E., ... 49
Church, Methodist, meeting-house sites, . . . 49
Church, New Jerusalem, Swedenborgian, ... 50
Church, North. 42, 44
Church, St. James, ... 49
Church, St. Joseph's, ... 49
Church, St. Peter's, ... 46, 159
Church, South, ... 43, 157, 180

Digitized by Google

Page

Church spires, height of, ... 41, 43, 49
Church, Tabernacle, ... 41
Church, Topsfield, ... 13
Church, Universalist, ... 48
Church, Wesley, ... 50
Churches, list of and location, ... 38
City Buildings, ... 63
City Hall, ... 63, 157, 180, 191
Clay, Henry, ... 18
"Cleopatra's Barge," yacht, ... 123
Cleveland, grandfather of Prest., ... 185
Clifton Heights, ... 139
Clocks, ... 44, 48, 77, 80, 177, 185
Clothing, old fashioned, ... 78
Coal companies, ... 123
Cogswell, Gen. William, ... 19
Coins, ... 81, 84
Cold Spring, ... 130
Commerce of Salem, ... 8
"Common," 127
Communion plate, old, ... 40, 41, 42, 45, 47, 81
Conant, Roger, ... 3, 11, 67
Congress, First Provincial, ... 22
"Constitution", frigate, model, 1813, etc. (P. A. S.), . . . 108
Copley, J. S., portraits by, ... 193, 194
Corey, Giles, ... 5, 32, 35, 124, 150
Corwin, George, sheriff, 1692, house site, ... 33, 124
Corwin, Justice Jonathan, ... 6, 15, 33
Cotton Mills, first, Beverly, ... 146, 147
Cotton Co., Naumkeag Steam, ... 119, 123, 160
Court, District, ... 57
Court Houses, ... 54, 190
Cranch, Judge William, residence, ... 27
Cromwell, Oliver, old portrait of, ... 193

Digitized by Google

Page
Crowninshield, George, house, etc., ... 52, 123
Crowninshield, Hon. Benj., ... 19, 27, 52, 113
Custom House, ... 12, 50, 156, 176, 190
Cuvier Natural History Society, ... 111

Daland, Tucker, residence, ... 76
Deliverence Parkman House, ... 174, 185
Dentistry, Rogers collection, China and Japan (P. A. S.), . 108
Derby, Col. Elias Haskett, ... 110, 127, 197
Derby, Elias Haskett, merchant, ... 21, 22, 67, 69
Derby, Ezekiel Hersey, residence, etc., ... 13, 139, 193
Derby, John P. ("John Phœnix"), ... 21
Directories, collection of (Essex Institute), . . . 84
"Dolliver Romance," Hawthorne's, scene of, . . . 172
Downing, Emanuel, ... 12, 73
Drives and walks, ... 137
"Dungeons" or "kettle holes," geological, . . . 133

East India Marine Society, relics, etc., ... 87, 109
Electric Lighting Co., ... 121, 160
Electrical, telephone, telegraph, historical, etc., . . 120
Ellsworth, Col., in Salem, portrait, etc., . . . 61, 192
"Endicott and the Red Cross," 15, 179
Endicott, Gov. John, ... 2, 11, 14, 65, 79, 150, 191, 194
Endicott pear tree, ... 136, 150
Endicott, William C., ... 19, 30, 101, 153
English, Philip, house site, etc., ... 34, 47, 185
Essex County Club, ... 147
Essex County, natural history collections (P. A. S.), . 93
Essex County Natural History Society, ... 74
"Essex," frigate, ... 79, 109, 127
Essex Historical Society, ... 74
Essex Institute, ... 73, 193
Essex Institute, meetings of, ... 85

Digitized by Google

	Page
Essex Institute, objects desired for collections,	85
Essex woods, drive through,	145
Ethnological collections (P. A. S.),	99
Eskimo collections (P. A. S.),	102
"Evangeline," Longfellow's, where originated,	176
Express lines,	122
"Fanshawe," Hawthorne's, where written,	167
Farmer, Prof. Moses G., experiments in Salem,	121
Felt, Capt. John, residence,	25
Felt, Rev. Joseph B.,	72, 191
Ferncroft,	153
Fire boards, old, from E. I. M. Hall (P. A. S.),	110
Fire Department,	68
Firemen, Veteran Association,	69
Fishing and sailing, boats to hire,	129
Flowers, native,	135
Folly Hill,	151
Forts, old,	11, 127, 128, 137, 140
Franklin Building,	112
Fraternity, Salem, reading and amusement rooms,	116
Friends Society,	45
Furniture, old,	77-81, 182
"Gallows Hill,"	32, 158, 180
Gage, Gov., in Salem, etc.,	22, 44, 68, 151, 153
Gardner, Capt. Joseph,	12
Gas Light Co.,	122
Gedney, Judge, 1692, house site,	34
Geology of Salem and vicinity,	93, 132
"Gibraltars" and "Black Jacks,"	183
Gilmore, P. S., Salem band,	62
Goodhue, Senator Benjamin, residence, etc.,	18, 194
Grand Army, Post 34,	59
"Grandfather's Chair," Hawthorne's tales of a,	175

Digitized by Google

Page
Grant, Prest. U. S., in Salem, ... 28
Grave stones, oldest in Salem, ... 124, 125, 126, 159, 161
Gray, William, residence, etc., ... 18, 87, 113, 197
"Grimshawe" house (Charter St. house), . . . 8, 115, 124, 156, 170
Guild houses, ... 50
Hall, Academy, ... 58
Hall, Assembly, ... 13, 43, 44
Hall, City, ... 63, 157, 180, 191
Hall, East India Marine (Museum), ... 87, 187
Hall, Hamilton, ... 20, 59, 108
Hall, Lyceum, ... 58
Hall, Plummer, ... 72
Hall, Town, ... 67
Hall, Washington, ... 59
Hamilton, Alexander, in Salem, etc., ... 14, 59, 194
Hamilton (town), ... 148
Haraden, Capt. Jonathan, ... 29
Harbor, Salem, ... 129
Harrison, Prest. Benj., in Salem, etc., ... 28, 194
Hathorne, Judge, 1692, ... 124, 171
Hawthorne "Eastern Land Claim," the, ... 173
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, . . . 7, 51, 53, 80, 162-181, 183, 186, 189, 194
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, birthplace, ... 7, 80, 156, 160, 165
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, personal names used by, . . 172
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, places of residence, . . . 163
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, rambles about Salem, . . . 180
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, scenes of stories, . . . 166-180
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, "treatment" of, by Salem, . . 163
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, where married, ... 163, 170
Hawthorne, Mrs. Nathaniel, birthplace, ... 170
"Heaven and the Day of Judgment," carving (P. A. S.), . 110
Herbert street house, Hawthorne's, ... 165
Higginson, Rev. Francis, ... 4, 194
Higginson, Rev. John, ... 10, 124

Digitized by Google

	Page
Hiller, Joseph,	52, 185, 190
Historic sites,	10
Holmes, Dr. O. W. H., in Beverly,	145
Holyoke, Dr. Edward Augustus,	12, 74, 194
Hose carriages, models of old types,	80
Hospital, Salem,	113, 156
"House of the Seven Gables,"	7, 156, 172
"House of the Seven Gables," identity of,	172, 175
Houses, earliest,	6, 12, 175
Houses of various periods,	8, 13
Household utensils, old,	79
Hutchinson, Gov. in Salem,	44
India, collections from (P. A. S.),	100
Indian deed,	4, 65
Indian relics, Essex Co., etc. (P. A. S.),	96, 99
Indian ridges or kames, geological,	133
Indians, N. A. and Mexico, collections (P. A. S.),	102
Ingersoll, Miss Susan,	172, 173, 175, 194
Insurance companies,	119
Introductory,	1
Jacobs, George,	79, 82, 150
Jackson, Prest. Andrew in Salem, etc.,	27, 65, 191
Jail, County,	58, 159
Jail delivery, witchcraft,	5, 32, 33
Jail, of witchcraft times,	32, 159
Japan, collections from (P. A. S.),	104
Johnson, Rev. Samuel, birthplace,	15
Juniper Point,	128
Korea, collections from (P. A. S.),	106
Kossuth, Louis, in Salem,	29
Lafayette, Marquis de, in Salem, etc.,	13, 28, 65, 79, 191
Lander, Gen. F. W., birthplace, etc.,	30, 124

Digitized by Google

	Page
Larcom, Lucy,	145
Lawrence and Ludlow, funeral of,	25, 45
Leather industries,	123
Lee, Jesse, in Salem, 1790,	49
Legge's hill,	133
"Leslie's Retreat" (see Bridge, North),	28, 42
Liberty Hill,	130
Library, Am. Asso. Adv. Science,	111
Library, Art (Essex Institute),	82
Library, Athenæum,	72
Library, China (Essex Institute),	82
Library, D. A. White, classical (Essex Institute),	82
Library, G. A. R., Masonic, Odd Fellows, etc.,	117
Library, Law, Essex Co.,	55
Library, Philosophical, 1781,	72
Library, Police Association,	68
Library, Public,	71
Library, Salem Mechanic Association,	116
Library, Social, 1760,	72
Library, Story (Essex Institute),	83
Library, Sutton Reference,	149
Log books,	84
Loring, George B.,	19, 163
Low, Abiel Abbot,	64, 191
Lynde, Justices, house site,	17
Lynn public forest,	155
McClellan, Gen. Geo. B., in Salem,	29
Macintire, Samuel,	20, 21, 26, 43, 80, 102, 107
Magnolia,	147
"Main Street," Hawthorne's,	179, 186
Malay collections (P. A. S.),	106
Mall Street House, Hawthorne's,	169
Manchester,	145, 147

Digitized by Google

	Page
Manuscripts, collection of,	79, 81
Marblehead,	137
Marblehead Neck,	139
"Margaret," ship, in Japan,	105
Marine animals of Essex Co., etc.,	95, 134
Marine Society, Salem,	112, 192
Market, City Fish,	69
Mason, Capt. David,	25, 195
Master Builder's Association,	118
Mather, Nathaniel, grave stone,	124
Mathew, Rev. Theobald, statue,	22
Maule, Thomas, house site,	45
"May Flower," the, at Salem,	11
Mechanic Association, Salem Charitable,	116
Mile-stone, ancient,	158
Miller, Gen. James, residence, etc.,	29, 51, 81, 113, 114
Minerals and rocks, Essex Co., etc.,	93, 132
Missionaries, first ordained, 1812, in Salem,	42
Monroe, Prest. James, in Salem,	19, 27, 67
Museum of Peabody Academy of Science,	90
Myopia club,	148
Nahant beach,	141
Napoleon relics,	79
Narbonne house,	6, 13, 159
Natural objects of interest,	131
Naumkeag,	4
Neck, Salem,	127, 132
Newspapers published in Salem,	122
Newspapers, bound files (Essex Institute),	83
"Norman's Woe,"	147
Noyes, Rev. Nicholas, house site, 1692,	33
Nurse, "Visiting," charity,	115

Digitized by Google

Page
Ocean, finest views of, ... 128, 139, 143
Old Ladies' Home, ... 19, 27, 29, 113, 156
Old Men's Home, ... 114, 156
Oliver, Andrew, house site, ... 17
Oliver, Gen. Henry K., residence, ... 30, 191
Organs, church, ... 40, 41, 43, 46, 48, 49
Orphan Asylum, City (Sisters of Charity), ... 116

Page, Prof. Chas. G., laboratory in Salem, . . . 121
Parish houses, ... 50
Peabody Academy of Science, ... 87, 196
Peabody, Col. Francis, residence, etc., ... 42, 60, 81, 82, 86
Peabody, Col. George, of Salem, ... 29, 79, 90
Peabody, George of London, . . 74, 87, 88, 111, 126, 149, 151, 197
Peabody Institute, in Danvers, ... 151
Peabody Institute, in Peabody, ... 149
Peabody (town), ... 149
Pepperrell, Sir William portrait of, ... 195
Perry, Commodore, in Salem, ... 27, 113
Peru, jars from (P. A. S.), ... 103
"Peter Goldthwait's Treasure," Hawthorne's, . . . 174
Peters, Rev. Hugh, house site, ... 11, 60
Photographs of historical and other sites, . . . 182
Pianos, old, ... 80
Pierce, Benjamin, birthplace, ... 16
Pickering, Col. Timothy, . . . 12, 15, 17, 25, 59, 68, 101, 124, 195
Pickering house, birthplace of Timothy Pickering, . 15
Pickering, John, residence, ... 17
Pickman, Benjamin, ... 14, 21, 195
Pickman Farm, ... 19
Pillory, ... 58
Pitcher, "Moll," table used by her, ... 80
Plummer, Caroline, ... 17, 73, 115, 124
Plummer Farm School, ... 115

Digitized by Google

	Page
Points of Historical Interest,	10
Police Station,	68
Polk, Prest. James K., in Salem,	28
Poole, William Frederick, birthplace,	22
Population,	1
Portraits, lists of, in public buildings, etc.,	190
Portraits, old, Hawthorne's account of,	167
Post Office,	53, 88
Pottery, souvenir,	183
Prehistoric relics (P. A. S.),	96, 99
Prescott, William Hickling, birthplace, etc.,	16, 73, 193
Privateers,	25, 29, 77, 78, 84, 108, 109, 142
Public Buildings,	3
Public grounds,	124
Pudeator, Ann, house site, 1692,	35
Pue, Jonathan, grave stone,	47
Pumps, town,	177
Punch bowls, old (P. A. S.),	110
Putnam, Gen. Israel, birthplace,	153
Quaker (see Friends),	45
Railroad communication,	120
Railroad Station, B. & M.,	59
Rantoul, Robert,	58, 147
Read, Charles Albert, "Read Fund,"	64, 191
Read, Nathan, residence,	16, 73
Restaurants,	122, 129
Revere, Paul and Sons, bell,	41, 145
Revere, Paul, engravings by,	78
Revolutionary and other war relics,	79, 81
"Rill from the Town Pump," Hawthorne's,	177
Rogers, John,	21
Rumford, Count (see Thompson, Benj.),	16

Digitized by Google

	Page
Sailing, boating, etc.,	129
Salem Village of 1692,	30, 150
Saltonstall, Leverett,	64, 191
"Scarlet Letter," Hawthorne's,	53, 169, 177
School collections at Museum (P. A. S.),	98
School, industrial,	37
School, Plummer Farm,	115
School, State Normal,	36
Schools, art decoration in,	37
Schools, location, etc., City school houses,	38
Schools, parochial,	37
Sea journals,	84
Seals, old,	79, 81
Sermons, old,	79
Shattuck house, witchcraft times,	6, 34
Shaw, Judge Lemuel, W. M. Hunt's portrait of,	191
Sheridan, Gen. Philip, in Salem,	29, 65, 191
Sherman, Gen. W. T. in Salem,	30
Ship rock,	132
Ship yards, old and new,	123
Ships, portraits and models of Salem (E. I., P. A. S.),	77, 78, 108, 109
Siam, Eaton collections from (P. A. S.),	107
Silsbee, Senator Nathaniel,	18, 27, 52, 113, 198
Silversmiths,	185
Skelton, Rev. Samuel,	4, 10
Smibert, John, portraits by,	80, 194, 195
"Snow Image," Hawthorne's,	169
Soldiers from Salem,	26
Soldiers' Monuments,	126, 149, 151
South Sea Islands, collections from (P. A. S.),	101
Souvenir shopping,	182
Spoons, souvenir,	184
Stanley, Dean, in Salem, 1878,	59
Stanley expedition relics (P. A. S.),	101

Digitized by Google

Page

Statistics, local, ... 1
Steamboat, Nathan Read's, 1789, ... 16, 73
Stocks and Pillory, ... 58
Story, Judge Joseph, . . 17, 27, 28, 45, 80, 113, 137, 147, 185, 195
Story, William W., birthplace, ... 17
Street car lines, ... 120
Streets, oldest, ... 10
Sumner, Thos. W., architect, ... 44
Sun Tavern, ... 18, 19
Sunday school, first in America, ... 142
Surf, best time and place to see, ... 139
Swampscott beaches, ... 140

Tablets, historical, ... 22, 24, 31, 39, 125
Tablets, memorial in churches, etc., ... 42, 47
Taverns, ... 18, 34, 80
Telephone, first developed in Salem, ... 121
Thompson, Benj., ... 16
"Toll Gatherer's Day," Hawthorne's, ... 178
Torrey, Rev. Chas. T. in Salem, ... 45
Town histories and genealogies (Essex Institute), ... 82
Toys, old, ... 81
Trees, rare or fine specimens, . . . 129, 135, 157, 158, 159, 160
Tunnel, railroad, ... 60

Upham, Hon. C. W., ... 29, 34, 35, 196
Upjohn, Richard, architect, ... 41

Vanes, old church, ... 80

Walks about Salem, ... 155
Ward, Gen. F. T., birthplace, etc., ... 30, 196
Ward, John, house, ... 12, 159
Ward, Joshua, house, ... 7, 26, 33
Washington, George, . 7, 13, 14, 15, 26, 55, 65, 79, 137, 147, 191, 192, 196

Digitized by Google

	Page
Washington square,	127
Water works,	69, 148
Webster, Daniel,	18, 196
Wenham,	148
Wenham lake,	148
Wheatland, Dr. Henry,	74, 77, 196
Whipping post,	58
Whittier, John G., home of,	152
Williams, Roger, house,	6, 14, 33
Willows, the,	127, 128
Windows, memorial,	43, 45, 47, 50
Winthrop, Gov. John,	4, 11, 12, 159
Winthrop, Henry, drowned,	25
Witch house (see also Williams, Roger),	6, 15, 33
Witch pins,	5, 32, 57
Witchcraft,	5, 30, 57, 150, 152, 153, 154, 159
Witchcraft Court,	5, 31
"Witches" never burned in Massachusetts,	33
Woodbury, John, house site,	11
Wood-wax,	130, 136
Woman's Friend Society,	114
Worcester, Joseph E., residence, etc.,	17, 166
Yachts: yacht clubs,	123, 137, 159
Young Men's Christian Association,	116

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ALDERMAN LIBRARY

The return of this book is due on the date indicated below

DUE	DUE
MAR 29 1960	
JAN 28 1963	
JAN 26 1953	
JAN 26 1953	
3/1/83	

Usually books are lent out for two weeks, but there are exceptions and the borrower should note carefully the date stamped above. Fines are charged for over-due books at the rate of five cents a day; for reserved books there are special rates and regulations. Books must be presented at the desk if renewal is desired.

Digitized by Google

AX 000 472 035

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google